Table of Contents

1. Synopsis
2. Prologue
3. Chapter 1: Napping Spot
4. Chapter 2: Just Like A Grumpy Cat
5. Chapter 3: Where is my House!?
6. Chapter 4: Tension
7. Chapter 5: "It's His Nap Time. Never Disturb a Cat's Nap Time."
8. Chapter 6: Starting Over
9. Chapter 7: Nakamura Shin Guide by Suzuki Haruto
10. Chapter 8: The Protagonist
11. Chapter 9: The MC and the Villain
12. Chapter 10: IT'S NOT WHAT YOU THINK!!!
13. Chapter 11: Test of Courage
14. Chapter 12: Night Life
15. Chapter 13: The Awaited Call
16. Chapter 14: True Feelings
17. Chapter 15: Now or Never
18. Chapter 16: Beginning of Summer
19. Chapter 17: Long Distance
20. Chapter 18: Being Away
21. Chapter 19: An Accident!?
22. Chapter 20: "SHIN!!!"
23. Chapter 21: Summer Break Memories
24. Chapter 22: Another Beginning
25. Chapter 23: Conflict
26. Chapter 24: Rooftop Rendezvous
27. Chapter 25: Recalling
28. Chapter 26: Change of Heart
29. Chapter 27: Loving Since
30. Chapter 28: Acceptance
31. Chapter 29: Time Throughout
32. Chapter 30: Escape Into My Arms!
33. Chapter 31: Time Will Mend

34. Chapter 32: Winter With You
35. Chapter 33: Life With You
36. Epilogue
37. New Story Voting! [CLOSED]
38. EXTRA 1: The Tale of JunRei/ReiJun
39. EXTRA 2: Fantasy AU (Part 1)
40. EXTRA 3: Fantasy AU (Part 2)
41. EXTRA 4: Fantasy AU (FINALE)
42. EXTRA 5: QnA
43. EXTRA 6: Incorrect Quotes
44. EXTRA 7: Highlight of My Life
45. WINNER OF THE NEW STORY VOTING!
46. Thank You From FluffBall88
47. {VGLS 1M READS ANIMATION SPECIAL!}
48. {VGLS CHRISTMAS SPECIAL}

Synopsis

Lazy Touma suddenly wakes up in a BL novel as the Villain, Nakamura Shin.

"..."

Fuck the villain role, let me sleep.

A grumpy cat-like person wakes up as Nakamura Shin, the Villain of a BL novel called "Sweethearts Since". His role was to bully the protagonist because Shin was in love with the male lead. It a was simple and cliche novel with many dramatic moments. But Touma didn't want to be a part of that and simply just wanted to live a lazy life.

"Male Lead": You'll get cramps sleeping like that.

Shin: Tsk. Leave me alone.

"Male Lead": You can sleep on my lap if you'd like.

Shin leaps into the male lead's arms: Pillow!!

"Male lead": *Smirks* Gotcha.

Shin tries to avoid everyone...But his Male lead knew exactly how to deal with a grumpy cat.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Welcome to my second story on wattpad everyone! I've had experience with writing, but this is the second time I'm sharing it!! (/ /•/ω/•/ /) So please take care of me and feel very free to point out any of my mistakes! Thank you for taking the time to read my story! I hope you guys enjoy! Yey!!!

☆*:.｡.o(≧▽≦)o.｡.:*☆
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

I want to note that this book focuses on FLUFF! I wrote it with the intentions of spreading fluff. It's a light-hearted story with romantic comedy and little drama. Not too complex and not too complicated. So if you're looking for a good fluffy read, then I believe I have delivered!

Prologue

[image]

"Sweethearts Since" is a story about young love. Actually, childhood friends who became lovers in high school. It had a cliche plot and nothing too interesting, but it was a good read. It was about Miyazaki Kei and the male lead, Takahashi Yuuji. The two were neighbors and played almost everyday. They went to the same school and did almost everything together.

One day, they got separated when Kei had to move away to another city for his father's work. Ever since that moment, Yuuji has been alone. Well, not literally alone, he still had friends around, but it wasn't the same without Kei.

BUT. They didn't fall in love there.

Yuuji only realized his feelings for Kei when Kei returned to his hometown and had a reunion with each other. And another reason as to what made these feelings stronger and more firm was because of Nakamura Shin, the Villain who was in love with Takahashi Yuuji. When Kei left, Shin took this opportunity to get close to Yuuji, to fill the empty hole in Yuuji's heart.

Needless to say, Yuuji was quite annoyed with Shin. Shin bothered Yuuji almost everyday and scared off his friends and girls who liked Yuuji. It was a mess. No matter how many times Yuuji confronted Shin to stop, he didn't. "If I can't have your love then no one else can!"

Shin said those words.

Then...Kei returned.

And everything turned into an even bigger mess. Shin was greatly

jealous of Kei and did everything to hurt and ruin their relationship. Spreading fake rumors, fueling fights, even locking up Kei in the gym storage room and constantly bullying him. He does everything to ruin Kei's life.

But true love persists.

Yuuji always believed in Kei and defended him.

Of course he did.

Shin went insane after all his plans had failed and resorted to one last plan. Killing Miyazaki Kei. He lied to Kei about wanting to apologize to him one-on-one and managed to convince Yuuji not to come with him. They went to the back of the school and Shin apologized.

Oh yes he did. But not for his past deeds, but for Yuuji.

And he stabbed Kei.

But...As usual, nothing went as planned. Yuuji was worried and followed them secretly after a few minutes and saw Shin stab Kei. He knocks Shin out and managed to save Kei by bringing him to the hospital on time. Shin was jailed, Yuuji and Kei do the papapa and lived happily ever after. The end.

That was it.

That literally was it.

The lesson learned? Basically always believing in your friends and no matter what obstacles come in your way, you fight to keep your relationship strong because you love someone genuinely. No matter how many rumors or shit comes your way, you gotta fight it head on.

I, Nakajima Touma, have finished this novel.

And I...want to sleep.

I was forced. I was held hostage by my classmate and held at a

gunpoint to finish this novel of hers. Yes, she wrote this. I read this in the classroom as she watched me read her novel. She's the type of person to suggest something to her friends and monitors them 24/7 to see their reaction and finish viewing her suggestion. You're not watching? Get ready for tape on your eyes.

So yeah, I read her book and went to bed and woke up to this:

"I want you to stop harassing my friends!"

"..."

Touma, well, Nakamura Shin blinked at the handsome and tall man. He...strangely looked like the male lead in his classmate's novel. Tall, blonde and blue eyes, exuding a bright and princely aura that can blind anyone. He was...definitely male lead material. Wait hold on to your breadsticks cuz' isn't this a scene from Sweethearts since!?

Nakamura Shin (Touma) looked from left to right and found a group of people behind the male lead. They were standing firmly with him as they glared at Shin. Some were cowering behind him and girls with teary expressions.

Oh shit. This is the scene where Yuuji had enough and confronted Shin for the first time. This is chapter 7 of the novel and day 3 of school. 10 more days before Kei returns and transfers to their school. After looking at the group behind Yuuji, he looked at the male lead himself and blinked.

"What?" Yuuji asked with an angry tone.

Touma internally chuckles. Yup, he sounds so annoyed.

"Can you please just leave them alone. They did nothing to you." Yuuji reasoned. "And please leave me alone. I don't like you."

"Okay."

"Like I said, I don't like-Wait, what?"

"Okay." Shin replied simply and brought a hand to his mouth,

yawning like a cat. "I'm going to leave now."

"H-Huh? Wait-"

Before anything could be said and done, Shin hissed at Yuuji. "I didn't get enough sleep last night. Leave me alone."

And with that, Shin scurried away. Everyone glanced at each other and whispered in confusion. Yuuji was frozen, mouth open and staring at the direction Shin left with wide eyes. He couldn't believe, well, nobody could believe Shin spoke to Yuuji that way. He never speaks to Yuuji that way! And did he just hiss!?

"What the..."

"He gave up that easily?"

"I didn't think he'd back down that easily..."

"You should've rejected him a long time ago, Takahashi."

The group of people behind said.

"What the hell."

Chapter 1: Napping Spot

Shin was walking in the hallways, not caring about class starting. He also didn't want to go to class because he was seatmates with the male lead. He walks all over the school to find the staircase all the way to the rooftop.

"My classmate said that the rooftop is the best place to take a nap..." Shin yawned again. He walked up the stairs. One step, two step, take a deep breath. Another step, another and...Breath. *Wahh...Walking up the stairs is so tiring.* But Touma did not give up and continued to walk up to find his peace.

"Hmm..."

Come to think of it. How did he even end up in his classmate's novel? He slept really late at night and he woke up to Yuuji's words. Is this what they called transmigration? It made his head ache thinking about it. Now that he was able to collect his thoughts, he realized...He just left his whole world behind. He was orphan, but he had close friends and important people who looked after him.

"..."

But what could he do?

He couldn't return to his world and he didn't want to experiment with his life to find out if there was a way back.

Continuing on his journey to the rooftop, he finally arrived. He pushed the doors open, closing them behind him and taking in the feeling of fresh breeze. He finds a bench right beside the door and took a seat. He yawns. "Time to sleep..."

Little did he know, there was another student on top of the building.

"Oh? What is this little stalker doing here sleeping?"

Meanwhile, in the classroom...

"..." Yuuji sat on his seat with tense shoulders. There was empty seat beside him and everyone knew who it belonged to. Whispers spread throughout the classroom.

"I think he the rejection took a toll on him and he couldn't dare show up in class."

"No, I heard that Nakamura just said okay and left. He even hissed at Yuuji."

"He hissed?"

"Yeah, I was there."

"I was there too."

"He just gave up so easily."

"He doesn't beg like he always does?"

"No, he just...accepted the rejection."

"Maybe he's trying to get Yuuji's attention this way."

"Tsk, what an attention seeker."

"I don't think he would give up that easily."

The whispers do not stop and several rumors began to spread. Yuuji sighed. Ever since Nakamura Shin came into his life, things have been hectic, dramatic and definitely not ecstatic. And things ended kind of...climatic? Yuuji couldn't miss it. The expression on Shin's face was genuine annoyance. It was like Shin was a whole different person.

Instead of whining, he hissed.

Instead of begging for forgiveness, he accepted his rejection.

Instead of clinging, he walked away.

What the hell is going on?

The students couldn't finish their chatter, their teacher arrived and tapped on the board to grab their attention. Class started like any other day, but at the same time, it didn't feel usual.

Meanwhile...

Shin (Touma) slept peacefully on the bench. He doesn't realize that another fellow class-skipping student was watching him. The mysterious student with dark hair that reached his nape and bright blue eyes stared at his face silently. He was crouched in front of him as he watched.

"Hmm...You look really peaceful." He hummed. The man reached out his hand to try and touch his hair, but Shin's eyes suddenly snap open and the grumpy teen grabbed the student's wrist. "Who are you? What are you doing!?"

The student blinked, unfazed by Shin's action. "Ah, you're awake."

Shin pushes his hand away. "Who..."

When Shin got a good look, he realized who the student was.

Suzuki Haruto.

"What are you doing here?"

Suzuki Haruto just smiled. "...This is my napping spot."

"..."

Shin nodded slowly. "I get what you mean..."

"Yeah? The rooftop's a nice napping spot huh?"

Shin said nothing and closed his eyes. "Let me sleep."

"Eh?" Suzuki Haruto was confused. He tilted his head with smile. That's it? He isn't going to ask anything else? He isn't curious about him? Why does it feel like Shin owns this territory now like a cat

claiming a spot?

...

"I guess this is his napping spot now. I hope he doesn't mind me staying..."

~~~~~~~~~~

See you guys in the next chapter!
~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 2: Just Like A Grumpy Cat

"Wake up."

Shin groans, feeling someone shaking him awake.

"...Wake up."

Shin snaps, sitting up and shouting. "What!?"

It was Suzuki Haruto, still unfazed and still one with a smile. Haruto chuckles and explains the situation to the grumpy Shin. "Are you really not gonna go to class?"

"That's what you woke me up for? The same question goes to you, jerk!"

"Aww, but what about your crush?"

"Eh?"

This time, Suzuki Haruto finally had a reaction other than smiling. Haruto's lips go downward as he tilted his head. "You know, Takahashi Yuuji?"

Shin finally realized. Shin had an annoyed face and lied back down on the bench. He answered. "I don't care about him anymore. I don't like him."

"...Really?"

"Really."

"Huh."

"Yeah...Is it that hard to believe?"

"Yeah."

"..."

Suzuki Haruto was a side character. He was kind of a love rival, but he wasn't serious about it. Haruto's personality is adventurous. He likes to tease other people and play around. He hits on Miyazaki Kei in order to annoy Yuuji and nothing else. He was basically the one who made Yuuji realize that he had feelings for Kei.

"Now let me sleep."

"Hmm...Are you heartbroken? Is that why you are here all grumpy and sleepy?"

"Leave me alone."

"I can't. I don't want to go to class and the rooftop is very nice."

"Then stay quiet so I can sleep."

"Okay. Rest well."

Huh, he backed down easily. Shin slowly closed his eyes.

"..."

Shin grumbled. "Don't pat my head."

"I'm trying to console you."

"I. Am. Not. Heartbroken."

"Okay, I just like patting your head. Your hair is soft."

"ARGH!!"

Shin pushed away Haruto's hand once again.

He really just wanted to sleep.

Haruto laughs, greatly amused and backed away. He decided to stop teasing and leave Shin alone to sleep. He turned around to look up at the sky and sigh. *Something interesting is finally happening and I wonder where this will all go.*

Haruto sat down on the floor and just watched the clouds go by. He lets time pass and before he knew it, the sky had turned orange. He looked at Shin who was still sleeping peacefully. Is this even considered a nap anymore? Haruto crouched in front of Shin once again and reached out his hand to tap the sleeping one's hair. He wasn't lying when he said Shin's hair was soft.

"Nn..."

"Oh?"

The one who always swatted his hand away, suddenly unconsciously leaned into Haruto's touch. "You remind me of a grumpy cat."

"..."

Haruto hums, petting Shin's hair. Shin let out a satisfied sigh.

"Hehe..."

"..."

"But you have to go home now. Wake up, wake up..."

"Nnn...."

Shin reluctantly opened his eyes and yawned right after, only to close his eyes again. He blinks his tears away as he meets blue eyes. "You again..."

"If I wasn't here, you'd be here until morning. Wouldn't your family be worried if you don't come home?"

"I don't have anyone at home."

"..."

That's right. Shin's parents were working abroad and they only had a single maid to take care of everything at home. He wasn't even close with the maid, they never bothered talking to one another at all. So Shin doesn't consider the maid as someone who was waiting for him at home.

"But still...You shouldn't stay here at night. It will be cold."

"..."

The truth is...Shin (Touma) doesn't know where his house is.

Shit.

How am I going to push him away.

"Okay. I'll go home."

"Okay, go home."

"..."

Haruto smiled at him, still squatting.

"...I'll go home. So go away."

"Okay."

Haruto stood up and grabbed his bag that was on the floor all this time. Haruto glanced at him one more time before leaving through the rooftop building's door. Shin watched carefully as he left. He sighs. He'll just find a hotel later. He was sure Shin was loaded with money in his wallet.

Haruto closed his eyes once again just to rest a bit more.

"You're not going home."

"EEKK!!" Shin screeched. Haruto was in front of once again, smiling. "You-"

Before Shin could say anything else, Haruto took his wrist and pulled him off the bench. "H-Hey!"

Before Shin knew it, he was being dragged by Haruto down the stairs. "Let go!"

"You'll pass out the hallway, so no thank you."

Haruto dragged him all the way down the stairs and in front of the school gates. Haruto finally lets go of him and two stay still. Shin panted, trying to regain his breath after going down a number of stairs. Shin wipes off the sweat on his chin and glared at the cheerful Haruto. "What?"

"Nothing."

"No, it's obviously not nothing. Why can't you just leave me alone?" Shin complained.

Haruto chuckles. "I will."

"..."

Shin doubts that for some reason. He looks at the gate and makes an sarcastic gesture like he was touring someone. "Well, aren't you leaving?"

Haruto grins, taking a step forward out the gate. Shin does the same and looks for any signs that can direct him to a city. He really needed to find a hotel. Haruto laughs of the all sudden when Shin took a step to the right.

Shin ignored his laughter and continued.

"Um, isn't your house to the left?" Haruto pointed out.

Shin wanted to scratch him. Shin turns around and smiles back forcibly. "Right."

He goes left. He continues to walk and Shin heard footsteps behind him. "...Is your house at this direction too?"

"Yeah."

"Is that so..."

"Uh huh."

Fuck, I'm lost.

"...Hey."

"Hm?"

Shin decided to play a game. He turned around and looked at Haruto. "Let's see who's the real stalker here. Where's my house?"

Haruto grinned. "You go left at that turn then another right and another right and then there's your house."

Shin felt chills down his spine. *WHAT THE FUCK!? I DIDN'T KNOW HARUTO'S CHARACTER WAS LIKE THIS!? WAS HE ALWAYS LIKE THIS!? DID I MISS A SCENE FROM THE BOOK OR SOMETHING!?*

Haruto laughed at Shin's terrified expression. "HAHAHA! I'm kidding! Of course I don't know where you live! But did I get it right? Since you have such an expression on your face."

"..."

"Hm?" Haruto hummed.

Three words escaped Shin's mouth.

"I hate you."

~~~~~~~~

See you guys in the next chapter! Thank you for reading!
~~~~~~~~

Chapter 3: Where is my House!?

"Haha! I can't believe I figured out where your house is!"

No, you dumb idiot. Shin wanted to say.

"..."

"What are you waiting for?" Haruto asks, smirking.

"..."

Shin didn't know what to do. He has to go to the Faculty room to get this file to know where his address is, but Haruto kept following him around like a dog. Then Shin figured out an excuse. "Oh, I forgot."

"Hm?" Haruto hums. "Forgot what?"

"I have to go to the faculty room. I have something to ask a teacher..."

"What do you need to ask?"

"You're one nosy asshole, huh?"

"I'll accompany you!" Haruto wrapped his arm around Shin suddenly. Shin flinched and pushed Haruto off, hissing.

"Don't touch me."

"Feisty. Anyways, let's hurry before the moon says hi." Just like before, Shin experienced a horrible thing in his life, being dragged and pulled around in unbelievable speed.

"S-Slow down!" Shin complained, attempting to pull his wrist, but it was impossible. He could hear Haruto laughing in front of him. Shin swears that he is going to scratch his stupidly handsome face. It didn't take long for them to arrive in front of the faculty room with an exhausted and panting Shin.

"You...hah...will...pay...haa...for this..." Shin managed to breath out, glaring at Haruto.

"Hehe, go on then." Haruto slid the door open for Shin and a few teaches from inside looked up from their work to see them. Shin tooks a few more deep breaths before glaring at Haruto one last time and entering the faculty room. Fortunately, his homeroom teacher greeted him.

"Nakamura-kun, please come here."

Shin did not have to think twice and went over to his teacher's desk. His teacher clasped her hands together and spoke gently. "Nakamura-kun, I heard that you didn't attend the rest of your afternoon classes. Did something happen?"

Shin scratched the back of his head and bowed his head. "I'm sorry, I wasn't feeling very well..."

His teacher nodded. "I understand. You work too hard, Nakamura-kun. Don't push yourself too hard and remember to take breaks."

His teacher wasn't wrong when she said that Shin was hardworking. Shin studied a lot to impress Takahashi Yuuji. He was basically one of the top students in their class. Shin nodded at his teacher's advice and thanked her. She continued to advise, "Go the nurse's office if you ever feel ill. Just don't skip next time and inform your teacher, alright?"

"Yes ma'am, I'm sorry again."

"It's alright. So what did you come here for?"

"I would like to take a look at my student's profile if you don't mind..."

His homeroom teacher raised an eyebrow at him, but didn't question it. She opened the drawer at her side and quickly pulled out a file, handing it over to Shin. Shin thanked her and flipped the file open, successfully finding his address. "Thank you ma'am."

And he didn't waste time and handed her the file back.

The address was completely different from the directions Haruto gave. "You're welcome. Be safe going home. See you tomorrow, Nakamura-kun."

"Mhm, thank you ma'am."

Shin bowed and went on his way out the room. He saw Haruto leaning against the wall, waiting for him. Shin pressed his lips inwardly and stared at Haruto intensely. Haruto chuckled. "Got what you needed? Let's go then."

Shin hissed when Haruto took a step forward towards him. "I dare you to drag me again."

Needless to say, Haruto got the message and was amused internally. Haruto raised his hands in defense and cocked his head to the side. "I won't anymore, so let's go?"

Shin warily moves around him and got in front. Haruto waited a few seconds for Shin to walk further before following him a few meters behind. They quietly walk together down the stairs and found themselves in front of the school gates again. Shin makes his way home, going to the left.

"Where is your house?" Shin asked Haruto. He did say that their house is the same direction.

"Oh, a few turns here and there..." Haruto replied simply.

"Same exact turns as where I'm going?" Shin asked, taking their first turn to the right.

"Uh huh."

"..."

Shin picks up his pace and walks faster. Haruto had no problem keeping up with Shin. The two reach a fork in the road. Haruto takes a step to the right and notices that Shin went left. "I see, so this is where we part ways."

"Finally."

"You're so mean Shin!"

"Who gave you permission to use my first name?"

"Come on, we're friends aren't we?"

"And what gave you that idea?"

"Rooftop buddies then?"

Shin's face scrunches up.

"Napping partners?"

"..."

"Alright, alright. I'm just kidding."

"You're not very funny."

"You just don't have good sense of humor~"

"Why you-"

Shin took a deep breath to calm himself. "I'm going now. Good bye."

Without looking back, Shin stomped off to the direction of his home. He could hear Haruto laughing behind him.

"See you tomorrow!"

Shin whispered to himself with an annoyed frown. "No way..."

...

...

He was wrong.

Shin stood silently in front of Haruto at the last place they separated.

To explain the timeline, when Shin (Touma) got home, he looked around the house to familiarize himself. He had to admit, the original Nakamura Shin had good tastes in snacks and hygiene products. It deserves a chef's kiss.

Second, he found a shrine room for Takahashi Yuuji behind his closet. He is going to have to burn that down in his free time. Burn every photo, item and oh my gosh, is that a pencil lead? He even collects that!? Shin (Touma) closed that secret door inside the closet and sighed.

Third and most importantly...

"The bed is soft as fuck."

He had no trouble sleeping that night away whatsoever.

After an amazing and peaceful night, he woke up to an alarm. He got up reluctantly and ate the breakfast the maid made for him. Nothing had changed at all. Shin didn't make an effort to talk to the maid and the maid did the same to him.

After breakfast, he made his way to school and bumped into the one and only Suzuki Haruto.

"Good morning, Shin."

"Mornin'..."

"Let's walk to school together shall we?"

Shin had to learn it the hard way. No matter what he says and does, Haruto will do whatever he wants. Shin walked off with a hmph. "Do whatever you want."

And Haruto did just that as he walked by his side.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Thank you for reading! See you in the next chapter~
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 4: Tension

Once they arrived near the school gates, Shin ran off, not wanting to be seen with Haruto. Haruto laughs as Shin runs off. Shin walks past the school gates and quickly made his way up the stairs to his classroom.

The stares and whispers did not go unnoticed as he passed by other students.

But Shin didn't care and he didn't let them affect him.

What mattered to him was his goal of living a relaxed and peaceful life. Back to reality, Shin's classroom was open and he didn't need to slide the door open. He entered through the back of the classroom and all eyes were on him. Shin glanced at his classmates and made his way to his desk.

His seat was one seat away from the window at the very back.

It seems like his seatmate hadn't arrived yet, which was good. He did not hesitate to put his bag away and laid his head on his warm desk. His eyes slowly close as the sun kisses skin. It was so warm. It felt like heaven.

While Shin had fallen asleep, all his classmate stare at him.

"What is he doing?"

"Sleeping, duh."

"Of course I know that, idiot. But why?"

"He's probably depressed."

"Heartbroken."

"I kind of...feel bad for him now."

"What? After all he did to us?"

"I don't know. I just..."

"Look at him, trying to get everyone's attention."

"Like Yuuji will ever accept him."

Just as his name was mentioned, the man himself had arrived. He froze in front of the door to their classroom, noticing that Shin was there. Everyone looked at Yuuji, a few shrugging. Yuuji nodded and hesitantly made his way beside Shin, taking a seat.

He could see Shin's sleeping face.

This was the first time he saw Shin sleeping like this.

After a while, everyone went back to their business and let Shin sleep.

The school bell rang a few minutes later, causing Shin to wake up. His eyes fluttered open, blinking a few times to adjust his blurry vision. He yawned, shutting his eyes as a tear falls from the corner of his eye. He opens his eyes slowly to meet a familiar face.

"..."

Takahashi Yuuji.

Yuuji noticed Shin's movement and smiled. "Um...Good morning."

Shin just stared quietly at Yuuji and nodded. "Mornin'..."

"..." Yuuji clasped his hands together on his desk, thinking...*This is so awkward...*

Shin yawned one more time before finally sitting up properly and rubbing the corners of his eyes. Yuuji glanced at Shin for a moment and looked out at the window. The strange atmosphere and awkward tension around them did not go unnoticed.

Usually by now, Shin would be chatting with Yuuji, talking about

whatever and clinging on to him. Shin would press their desks together and it annoyed everyone greatly. But this time, Shin stayed in place and didn't even bat an eye.

"..."

Yuuji bit his lip and gulped nervously. This is what I wanted, but this oddly feels...weird.

It didn't take long for their homeroom teacher to arrive and get everyone settled down. And with that, class started and went as usual. Everything went as every other day, until English Class.

"Alright, I want everyone to find a partner and make a report about the story we read today. The rest of our class time will be planning and making your report. Begin."

"..."

Everyone began to match and pair up.

Yuuji glanced at Shin, who was still staring nonchalantly at the black board. Everyone looked at them in confusion and surprise. Why isn't Shin grabbing the opportunity to partner with Yuuji? Everyone was so used to them being partners in every project.

"..."

Everyone was so used to it that they had already chosen their partners and it only leaves Yuuji and Shin, who were without a partner. Shin turns his head to Yuuji and shrugs. "I guess we're partners..."

Yuuji nods. "Yeah..."

"..."

Shin sighs. "Let's split the work. Easy as that. You work on making a presentation for chapters 1 to 2 while I work on 3 and 4. Got it?"

Yuuji looked at him in slight surprise for a moment. "Y-Yeah..."

Shin grabs their textbook and began to write down notes from chapter 3, summarizing the topic. Yuuji blinked at Shin and Shin could feel Yuuji's stare. Shin glares at Yuuji and frowned. "You want me to do the report by myself?"

"No...I'll get to work..."

"Go on then."

"..." And Yuuji grabbed a notebook to summarize chapter 1.

Shin finished his work easily, having no problem with it all. He closed his notebook and looked at Yuuji to check his progress. "How far along are you?"

"Oh, I'm still summarizing chapter 2..."

"Let me see your work after."

"Yeah..."

After a few more minutes, Yuuji finished his work and handed his notebook over to Shin. Shin looks at the notebook silently for a while before taking it and checking the summary. Shin's eye twitched. He grabbed a pen and encircled a few words.

"You misspelled this."

"Oh..."

"And this too."

"..."

Everyone looked at them in shock. Never had they seen such a scene! Shin would usually praise Yuuji even if he was wrong! He would preach about Yuuji's answer always being right! Shin continued to make a few more corrections and gave Yuuji's notebook back. "Not bad. Just a few grammatical errors and two misspellings."

"T-Thanks..."

"Hmm..."

And just like that, silence. Shin laid his head down on the desk, looking away from Yuuji. Yuuji taps his finger on his desk, looking away. It was...strangely quiet.

"..."

"..."

It's too quiet...

"So uh...Nakamura...How are you?"

Yuuji's shoulders rise in tension when he sees Shin turn his head and was now facing him. "Okay."

"..."

That's all!?

"Um..."

"If you don't have anything important to say or about our report, then just let me sleep for a while."

"Ah."

Yuuji was stunned. The others did not hear what Shin had said, but a few saw Yuuji's surprised expression. Shin yawned once more and closed his eyes, covering his face with his arms. Sleep did not waste anytime taking the boy away.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Thank you for reading guys! See you on the next chapter!
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 5: "It's His Nap Time. Never Disturb a Cat's Nap Time."

"...It's lunch time and he's still..."

Yuuji watched Shin sleep peacefully. A few soft snores escape the tired student and he barely moved at all. He's going to skip lunch at this rate. Yuuji reached out his hand, then retracted, reached out again, then retracted. Should he wake him up?

He didn't want to have anything to do with Shin anymore, but his conscience tells him to wake up Shin so he could have his lunch or whatever. The rest of the students went to the cafeteria to eat while a few were left to eat in the classroom. Some minded their own business whilst others observed Yuuji's struggle.

Yuuji looked at the audience he was receiving and shrugged.

"He's just trying to get your attention, Yuuji. Don't fall for it." A girl whispered.

"Yeah, just leave him alone." His seatmate on the right said.

"..."

Yuuji sighed and made his final decision. He may dislike Shin, but he didn't hate him. He looks at Shin and was about to shake the boy awake, when a voice interrupted him.

"I wouldn't do that if I were you."

A voice said from the door. Yuuji turned around to see a popular face known as Suzuki Haruto. What the heck was he doing here?

Everyone looked at Haruto in confusion. They all wondered if he was here to play around or mess with people. He was well-liked by the school, but disliked by some. Haruto chuckles and crosses his arms, leaning against the door. "Unless you want to be scratched, be my guest."

Scratched??

"Or maybe bitten~" He said with a teasing tone.

Nobody could tell if he was telling the truth or just messing around.

And why is Haruto getting involved with Shin all of the sudden.

"What do you want, Suzuki?" Yuuji asked.

"I just came to check up on him, that's all."

"Huh?"

Ever since that day on the rooftop, Haruto felt like he gained a responsibility somehow. He didn't exactly have term or word for it, but more of a feeling. Shin kept sleeping and sleeping, and he was very strange when he went home yesterday. Haruto wouldn't say it's a responsibility though, he would say more on curiosity. Haruto was the type to watch and ignite drama after all. When he finally heard of what happened between Yuuji and Shin, he wanted to see the aftermath and how things would play out.

He was not disappointed.

Seeing Yuuji's struggle was amusing.

He couldn't help but tease more. "So? What are you going to do?"

"..."

"It means nothing if you wake him up by the way. You're just being a good person, that's all." Haruto shows a close-eyed smile. "He already accepted your rejection anyway, so what's the harm waking him up?"

Wait, didn't you just say something about being scratched and bitten?

"Go away, Suzuki." A classmate said, quite annoyed. He really just came here to mess with Yuuji.

"Yeah, mind your own business."

"Then are you all gonna let the poor student starve?" Haruto asked.

Another classmate replied. "It's his fault for napping anyway. He should've set an alarm-"

"All of you are so noisy." A groggy voice suddenly cut off all of them. They all froze in place except for Haruto, who began to silently clap and coo at awakened Shin. Yuuji swore he could hear a low growl from beside him.

"You're finally awake! It's lunch time, Shin!"

"..."

Shin reluctantly got up from his seat and made his way towards Haruto. Everyone felt as if they were watching a zombie make its way to its prey. Haruto however, was unfazed by Shin approaching him. Haruto simply grinned and stepped back slightly to let Shin out the door.

"Are you a fucking alarm or what?" Shin commented.

HE CURSED!?

"Only for you!" Haruto replies with a high pitch tone.

"..."

WOOSH!

"..."

"Hehe~" Haruto laughed. He was a few steps away from Shin, who's hand was raised.

"Why did you jump back?"

"Because you were gonna hit me!"

"Did I tell you that you could jump back? Come back here."

"Nope." Haruto stuck his tongue out and ran off, earning a loud hiss from Shin. Despite the annoyance and rage filling inside Shin, he was too tired to chase after Haruto. He looked back at everyone at the classroom, and they all looked at him with wide mouths.

"...Mosquitos and flies are reproducing at an alarming rate. Please close your mouths." Shin simply said and fully walked out the classroom.

"..."

Yuuji's seatmate was the first to speak.

"What the hell did we just witness?"

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Thank you for reading guys! See all of you in the next chapter!
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 6: Starting Over

Shin yawned as he choose a random drink and meal from the vending machine. He didn't really care about what he chose, as long as he could fill the hole in his stomach. However, he did mind something though. A few feet away from him was Suzuki Haruto.

"Still stalking me?"

"It's more of an observation diary." Haruto replied with an amused voice.

"..."

Haruto approached slowly and spoke in a very low tone. "Here we have Nakamura Shin in front of the vending machine, waiting for his prey. His gaze so sharp and unrelenting that even the mightiest of lions would yield and grovel underneath his feet."

Shin sighs as he reaches out to grab his drink. "What kind of shitty documentary are you trying to film here?"

"You're right, documenting what you do is shitty."

"Why you-" Before Shin could reach Haruto's collar, Haruto had already ran off laughing. One day, he will get Haruto and bring payback. If Shin had to compare Haruto to something, he would be an annoying flea that needs to be eradicated as soon as possible. And out of all the people he had to be a flea on, it just had to Shin (Touma).

Shin (Touma) began to wonder. Why him? Shouldn't he annoy Yuuji more? Well, once the main character arrives, Haruto would probably leave him alone once and for all. All the juicy drama comes from the male lead, Yuuji and Kei after all.

Ahh, especially the Field Trip arc. Can't wait to eat popcorn and see

it all go down.

But of course, Shin wasn't an idiot. Since he was out of the picture, less drama will happen.

Or...will it?

Shin wasn't ignorant to the rumors and stories spreading about the rejection and what happened between him and Yuuji. Hey, maybe this will add something to the flames when Kei and Yuuji meets.

But he doesn't really care. As long as he could sleep, eat, and laze around, he was satisfied.

After a few minutes, his meal was finally ready and he carefully wraps his handkerchief around the small box. He returns to the classroom to have his lunch. He received a few glances, but everyone went back to their business.

"..."

Yuuji was eating his bento at his desk and Shin didn't give a care in the world. Shin sat down and began to his hot meal.

"..."

"Um...hey."

Why is this dude talking to me? Shin thought.

"Yeah?" *It must be about the project.*

"Look, I didn't mean to hurt you or anything."

"..."

What the fuck?

Everyone was looking at them. Shin slowly put down his chopsticks and raised an eyebrow at Yuuji. Just what the hell were they discussing while he was gone. Yuuji took a deep breath and spoke. "I know I rejected you harshly and it was wrong of me to say those

mean things."

"...Okay?"

"I had to protect my friends. I know I told you this over and over, but what you did to them was wrong too. Uh...What I'm trying to say is...Nakamura, I'm sorry for what I said, but I stand it by it. I can't return your feelings, but that doesn't mean you should harass everyone who comes near me."

"..."

"You'll find someone who's the one for you out there, Nakamura."

"..."

"So let's just turn over a new leaf and move on. We can still be friends if you'd like, but I'll respect your choice if you don't want to um...be friends."

"..."

So he's trying to clear things up as soon as possible.

Shin pondered over it for a just a few seconds and nodded. "Sure."

"...R-Really?"

Shin nodded again. He just wanted to get this over with. He didn't really mind being on good terms in Yuuji, it meant the awkward tension would disappear soon. "Yeah, I'm sorry too."

Almost everyone fell over if they hadn't maintained their balance or held onto something. "What I did was wrong too. I'm sorry."

"I-It's okay, everything's good now, right everyone?"

"Yeah!"

Shin wasn't surprised at their shock. The original Shin really was a big asshole and terrorized everyone who came near Yuuji. "I'm really sorry. What I did was very wrong and I know it'll be hard to

just forgive and forget."

"N-No, it's fine..."

Almost everyone began to awkwardly reassure Shin that it was fine. Shin could tell a few fakes, but he didn't really care. He'll be out of their lives soon enough anyway and they would never see him again.

"...Eh?"

Then saw something by the door. Students that passed by their classroom would always look at the same spot with an odd expression. Shin finally realized why when he saw a familiar flea peeking in with a dramatic face.

"..."

Annoying flea.

Little did everyone know, everything was just getting started.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Hello everyone! Apologies for the late update! I had problems in real life and fortunately, they've been solved and everything is okay now and I'm back on the writing phase! Anyways, I hope everyone enjoyed the double update and see you all in the next chapter!
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 7: Nakamura Shin Guide by Suzuki Haruto

This chapter will focus on Suzuki Haruto's pov.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

It's been a few days ever since the change of Nakamura Shin.

Eight days to be exact.

Yuuji and Shin had made up and are friends now apparently. Well, I don't really think I can refer to them as *friends*. Yuuji does the talking and Shin does the nodding. But they don't talk *that* often.

Shin won't hang out with Yuuji at all, instead, he hangs out here with me at the rooftop.

Wait, actually, I think he just likes the rooftop and not me.

Oh well, he just has to deal with me!

Currently, he's napping on the warm bench peacefully like he always does. Honestly, the change was a surprise but I like surprises. I decided to explore these changes because I find them interesting. As for everyone else's reaction to these new changes, it's all different.

Some don't care, some care, some don't mind, some don't believe he has changed and is only acting this way to get Yuuji attention, and some have accepted it. My opinion on this change? Like I said, I find it interesting and I believe it is genuine. The proof can be seen on my poor cheek, the grumpy cat finally managed to scratch me yesterday. I suppose I played around too much, but due to that, I
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

was able to find out new information.

Am I stalker? No, I'm doing all these things with him and mentally noting them down! He's aware that I'm watching over him, so it's all good! What have I noted down so far?

1. Never disturb his nap time is the number one rule. Unless you want to be scratched or hit, then be my guest. Shin showed signs of attempted biting, but it all ended with punches or him managing to scratch someone. I experienced it and let me tell you, it's something only I should experience. Oh?? What ever could I mean by this statement? That's for all of you to figure out.

2. He likes soft things and would often hoard them. We were together on the rooftop once and I just happened to be bringing a towel that day because it was hot. Before I could use it, Shin had already taken it and snuggled his face against it.

...

Well...I guess I have to forfeit my possessions.

Did he return it? No.

I'll never ask for it anyways, he really liked it.

A happy Shin equals a happy life!

I don't really mind anyways.

It didn't just end there! I saw him napping in the classroom after school once and he had piles of blankets on him. How the hell did that happen? Anyways, I didn't question it and nobody else questioned it! The blankets did no harm, so it's all good!

3. The reason I got scratched is because I accidentally spilled Shin's juice box and lunch. ACCIDENTALLY, I honestly didn't mean to do it. We were on the rooftop as usual, him being on the bench whilst I was on the floor on my phone. I told him a very funny joke (Trust me, I'm a very funny guy.) and I rested my arm on the bench, not knowing he placed his juice box beside him.

Then...

He thought I did intentionally and scratched my cheek. I learned two things from Observation No. 3. So let's break it down in two parts.

No. 3 (A)
Do not touch his food. I repeat, do not touch his food.

He is protective as fuck.

And he is definitely not the type to share. (I know because I wanted to try the tamagoyaki in his meal.)

No. 3 (B)
Unexpectedly...Caring. After he realized I hadn't meant to spill his strawberry-flavored juice box, he began to awkwardly fuss over the scratch on my cheek. I told him it was fine, but he told me to wait and ran away. Honestly, that was the fastest I've ever seen him run. He came back with a bottle of water, ointment, cotton balls, and a band aid.

...

Ahh, you want to see the full scene of what happened?

Sorry, but only I can experience the full scene.

Though all I can say is joking around while being treated will earn a band-aid smack on the face.

So don't do that. Just don't.

Ahh, my Shin doesn't really have a good sense of humor, so please forgive him for that! (He says with an endearing tone.)

He also gave me a tamagoyaki as an apology!

Should I just break every bone in my body...?

...

...

Anyways!

4. He likes being pampered. He won't admit it, but he always unconsciously leans into my touch when he's asleep. I assume it's because he's searching for a warm source though. Most likely I believe. He also likes it when the bench is ready for him, a blanket and a pillow which I secretly prepared. I remember the bright expression on his face, how his eyes lit up seeing a comfy resting spot.

After that, he tugged on my sleeve and placed candy on my hand.

...

...

...

Oh my! How did he know I love candy!?

Another thing is, he may not admit it, but he likes it when I wake him up. Less violent things happen, I know that for a fact.

Hehe, I feel special!

Or maybe he's just used to it...

...

I'm special, hehehe~

(Yeah, let's just go with that.)

So far, that's the information I've gathered about Nakamura Shin.

Though, there are still some questions left unanswered.

I'm...a bit curious. Lately, he's been mumbling about someone coming. I don't know if he intended his mumblings to be heard, but I did. It was about someone coming and he was counting down these days.

"Four more days left..."

"Three more days..."

"Two more...."

Who's coming?

I stare at Shin silently, of course I can't find the answer on his face. But who is he waiting for? I don't really understand, but I feel sort of irritated not knowing who he's talking about. I think I'm just curious. I really can't handle not knowing something, especially when it comes to someone as interesting as Shin.

Is this mysterious person related to him? If so, how involved?

Whoever it is, it seems like Shin didn't like it. After a few days of observation, I can already tell what each tone he expresses means. If Shin dislikes this person then...What can I do so that Shin won't be bothered...huh...

Anyways, the sun will set soon.

"Shin..."

"..."

"Shin, wake up. It's time to go home."

"Nn...."

Hmm, he is quite difficult sometimes and won't listen. But he's gonna starve to death or something if no one takes care of him and reminds him about human needs. I rub his head a bit roughly to try and get him to wake up. Don't worry, this is safe. It's been proven and tested by a daredevil such as myself.

"Let's go home, yeah?"

He rubbed his eyes for a bit and yawned.

"Okay..." He whispered tiredly, placing his hand on top of mine to

gently push it away.

...

I couldn't wipe the smile off my face.

Yeah, I think I'm getting the hang of taking care of Shin.

~~~~~~~~~~~~

TRIPLE UPDATE? IM IN THE WRITING MOOD! PRAY WITH ME THAT IT'LL LAST LONG! I'm really excited to share this story with you guys and your comments encourage me to write more and more! I love all of you so much ｡ﾟ(｡ﾉω ヽ｡)ﾟ｡

(ಡ□ಡ)

Anyways, I'll see all of you in the next update! See you guys there and thank you for reading!
~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 8: The Protagonist

"A few more hours..."

Shin muttered.

He was lying down on his bed, hugging his pillow as he stared up at the ceiling. He thought about the event that will happen in a few hours. Once the sun comes up and he arrives at school, he'll meet a very familiar character. The epitome of adorableness and pureness known as Miyazaki Kei.

Light purple hair, soft pair of silver eyes and a gentle smile.

Kei was one adorable ball of fluff.

He had a very healing aura. Despite being adorable, he had a handsome charm to him as well. He was almost the same height as Yuuji too.

Of course, as we all know...The original Shin hated Kei. He spread rumors about Kei, rumors about how vile and evil Kei actually was. He gathered fake evidence just to make Kei's life miserable. Shin (Touma) will not do that! It was too tiring and he basically retired from the villain role anyway. If someone wants to replace him, then go ahead. Yuuji's gonna be out for blood.

Besides, Shin already has his hands full with a certain someone.

Kei coming would also mean that Shin will encounter another event. This event's purpose is to reaffirm the original Shin's love for Yuuji. It's basically just to show how much Shin loves Yuuji that he'd turn down a very wonderful opportunity. (It was wonderful opportunity in Shin (Touma)'s opinion.)

Anyways, Shin looks forward to the upcoming days. He'll just have to deal with the next few days and he'll get his reward. After a bit of

secretly planning his move in the upcoming days, he let sleep embrace him as usual.

The sun's up and Shin's on his way to school. As usual, he bumps into the one and only Suzuki Haruto.

"Good morning Shin!"

"...Mornin..."

Yeah, Shin doesn't have anyone else other than him. Nobody else approaches him like Haruto does. Yuuji and him have been good terms and only talk inside of the classroom, outside becomes a battlefield of silence. People also greet him now and are less afraid to talk to him, but nobody beats a leech like Suzuki Haruto.

"So, what are you going to do today?" Haruto asked.

"Huh?" Shin tilts his head him. "What do you mean?"

Haruto stares at Shin in silence for while and shakes his head. "Never mind, just call me when you need me okay?"

*This is a first...*Shin thought. He'd never seen Haruto so...well, like this.

"Now that I think about it, we never exchanged numbers! Give me your number, Shin!" Haruto said, his phone already at hand and ready.

"I don't want an extra alarm clock at home." Shin replied, imagining his future annoyance of continuous phone calls.

Haruto clutched his chest dramatically. "You've been cheating on me!?"

"Shut up, you idiot!" Shin shouted.

Haruto cried crocodile tears as he shook his head. He shouted back

in grief as he grabbed Shin's hands. "I'm your alarm clock!? What's another alarm clock doing at your house!?"

"It's always been at my house!"

Haruto cried. "So...I'm your second? I see, I've always been second, huh...I can't believe I lost to fucking inanimate alarm clock."

"There was no competition in the first place, dumbass." Shin said, yanking his hands away.

"Shin!! Throw that thing away and choose me!"

"Enough messing around! It's too early in the morning for this!" Shin scolds, lightly smacking Haruto in the head. Haruto laughs and smiles brightly at Shin. Shin sighed at the mischievous Haruto who began to nudge his phone at him. "Number? Please?"

"..." Shin sighs in defeat and gives Haruto his phone. The man cheered exaggeratedly, as if winning a first place prize. A few taps here and there and they finished exchanging numbers. Haruto smirks at Shin, "Better get rid of that alarm clock, I'll take over now, thank you very much."

"Actually no."

"Come on, I can do a lot of things that an inanimate alarm clock can't do." Haruto said with a low tone.

"Why are you even starting a fight with an alarm clock?"

"Hahaha!" Haruto just laughed it off. After a bit of bantering, they finally made their way to school and arrived at the front gates.

Haruto paused. "Huh? What's going on over there?"

There was a small crowd near the School's entrance. Shin knew exactly what that small crowd was for. They flocked around there like birds and it was just a matter of time before Yuuji arrives and comes to investigate the scene. Shin was so focused on the crowd that he hadn't noticed Haruto's gaze on him.

"..."

Then he felt something warm on his shoulders. It was Haruto's hand. "Are you okay?"

"Yeah, what made you think otherwise?" Shin asked, brushing Haruto's hand off.

"Shin." Haruto calls, surprisingly serious. It was a tone that caught Shin's full attention. "I'm just gonna remind you that I'm here to listen and help. Got it?"

"...What are you on about?"

"Got it?" Haruto repeats.

"...Yeah."

"What's going on?" A familiar voice asked from behind them. Shin and Haruto turned around to see Takahashi Yuuji. Haruto stepped in between Shin and Yuuji and was the one to answer the curious student. "We don't know, you should check it out yourself."

"Okay...Oh, good morning Suzuki, Nakamura."

Messed up the order on that one. "Mornin..." Was Shin's reply.

"Morning to you too." Haruto smiled, but Shin was surprised that he could somehow tell it was different. His smile didn't meet his eyes after all. Yuuji wasted no time approaching the crowd and calling them out.

"Hey, what's going on?"

"Oh, good morning Takahashi-kun!"

"Good morning Yuuji!"

The students in the crowd greeted him and moved back to reveal the subject of their interest. Yuuji froze on the spot at what he saw. He always thought that he won't be able to see this person again, but all those thoughts dissipated at this moment. Shin couldn't

blame him for being surprise, he was finally meeting his childhood friend again after all.

Haruto beside him was also stunned to silence when he saw the person surrounded by the crowd.

As Shin described earlier...

Light purple hair, soft pair of silver eyes and a gentle smile.

He is Miyazaki Kei.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~

THE PROTAGONIST! MIYAZAKI KEI IS FINALLY HERE!!!

What do you guys think?

I hope you guys enjoyed this chapter!

ALSO

I have a surprise for you all!

[image]

WE HAVE ART!!!!

YESSS!! Thanks to everyone's support and lovely comments, I
~~~~~~~~~~~~~

gathered up the courage to ask my friend to draw art for the story!

My friend is very shy though and didn't want to make a big deal out of it. OF COURSE I CAN'T DISCREDIT THEM AND NOT MENTION THEM! THAT WOULD BE SO WRONG!!!

Sooo, let's just call them Friend-san! Everyone, please say thank you to Friend-san! Friend-san, Thank you so much for drawing this adorable piece! I am in tears!!

(*' I ')ﾉ゜(ﾉД｀゜)゜。

And thank you to all readers for supporting this story and voting! I'll do my best to keep on writing and writing and share you to guys my story! Thank you so much again and love you all! I couldn't have made it this far without you guys!

See you guys in the next chapter!

(≧◡≦) ♡

Chapter 9: The MC and the Villain

"You were worried about that guy!?"

Haruto suddenly exclaimed, causing Shin to flinch beside him. Shin snapped his head up to Haruto with a very confused expression. What the hell was Haruto on about!? As Shin was confused at Haruto's sudden statement, Haruto was also left in a confused state. *Is this the guy Shin's been mumbling about the past few days!? What is he to Shin!?*

Shin interrupts Haruto's train of thoughts by tugging on the man's sleeve. He wasn't listening to Shin's questions after all and this action finally snapped Haruto out of whatever he was thinking. "Hey, what are you talking and thinking about in that idiotic brain of yours!?"

"Oh..."

Haruto finally realized he said what he thought out loud. Haruto was struggling to answer, he was still trying to connect dots in his brain. Since Haruto wasn't answering, Shin looks at the ground, gripping onto his bag tightly.

Shin's thoughts: *Hmm...He's probably interested in Kei.....*

The Haruto beside him: *What the hell is that highlighter's connection with Shin!?*

Meanwhile, Yuuji was still frozen in place.

"..."

"Takahashi-kun, is something wrong?" A student asks, waving their hand in front of Yuuji's eyes.

"Y-Yuuji, is that you?" Kei said, he himself also shocked.

Shin could exactly tell how this scene was going to go. They were going to stare at each other for a few more seconds before Yuuji finally confirms that they were childhood friends. They did exactly that and everyone was surprised that the two know each other. The two were shining in happiness at their reunion.

"I can't believe you're back!" Yuuji said.

"I didn't even know you go here!" Kei replied, "I was going to go surprise you at your house later!"

Yeah...The reunion went smoothly.

It could be seen in Yuuji's eyes that he had realized something when he saw Kei. Shin was sure that he wasn't the only one to see that, but also the surrounding students that gathered them. Of course, this was unknown to Kei, who is oblivious to it at first. "How have you been?"

Yuuji replies. "Good, you?"

"Great! I'm just really happy to be finally home!"

"There's...so much I want to tell you." Yuuji said.

"I've missed a lot of things, huh?" Kei sighs, but the smile was still on his face. "I'll listen. I want to know everything."

"..."

Originally, Shin was supposed to cause trouble. He would march straight up to them right after that dialogue and shove Kei away. Of course Shin wasn't going to do that. No way. Instead, Shin was

going to leave them be and let them continue their reunion. So Shin walked and headed straight for his classroom.

"Ah, wait up, Shin!" Haruto quickly follows.

"Shin?"

"What?"

"...Are you okay?"

"Why wouldn't I be?"

"..."

...

...

It wasn't a surprise to Shin that he was in the same class as Kei.

"Good morning everyone! My name is Miyazaki Kei. It's a pleasure to meet all of you." Kei introduced himself in front of the class. His gentle expression was healing, it almost acted like a healer's skill in a game. After a short introduction about himself, he concluded it with: "I am in your care. I look forward to this year with all of you!"

It also wasn't a surprise that Kei sat in front of Shin.

"..."

Kei greets the people that he sat around, and Kei flashes a soft smile at Shin. He gives a small introduction.

"Get away from Yuuji."

Is what the original Shin would've said.

"I'm Nakamura Shin, nice to meet you..." Shin greeted.

Meanwhile...The whole classroom was secretly thinking...

A Childhood friend, a guy who used to like the childhood friend's friend,

and the childhood friend's friend who obviously looks like he likes the Childhood friend! ALL IN THE CORNER OF THE CLASSROOM!

WHAT KIND OF SITUATION WAS THIS!?

A few classes later...

Everything went well. He didn't interact with Kei at all other than small talk. He gave himself a pat in the back for not getting deeply involved with the main character. He absolutely made sure that he'll be out of their love life and will cheer for them at the sides. Problem solved!

However...Shin was in a new predicament.

Shin groaned.

He hated PE.

He hated it to the core.

And it was also the perfect weather for taking a nap. He'd rather be on the rooftop with his blanket and pillow. Everything at this moment was the perfect time to nap, but his only obstacle was class.

"Huh?" Unbeknownst to Shin, someone had noticed his gloomy and blue self. He didn't know that this someone went to their teacher and had informed them of something very relevant to him. All of the sudden, Shin felt someone tap his shoulder gently. He turned around to see a familiar mop of light purple hair.

Seriously, he stood out like he was crayola box.

BUT MOST IMPORTANTLY.

Why is the main character talking to him!? Shin was sure he didn't do anything to even earn Kei's attention. Oh no, the rumors between him and Yuuji. There's no way Kei wouldn't not know about that since this school is basically full of gossipers. As Shin was calculating his next move and words, anything to assure Kei that he was not after Yuuji anymore, he was snapped out of it by

Kei.

"Nakamura-kun, follow me."

"Eh?" Shin tilts his head at him.

Kei grabs Shin's hand and leads him inside the school. Shin is puzzled as to why the Main character is leading him inside the school. But...Why does it feel like he's getting into serious trouble!?

Oh no, is he going to talk to me about Takahashi Yuuji!?

No...I don't think he will, but...

"Sorry for suddenly pulling you away. I'll explain."

Oh shit! Despite having a smiley face and gentle sounding voice, it felt like shit was about to go down! Shin felt like he had to do something before any misunderstandings are caused! He had to! Even if it wasn't about Yuuji, he had to establish the fact that he is not after that dude!

"Miyazaki-san." Shin suddenly halted in place.

"Eh?" Kei's expression went confused, however the smile was still on his face. "What's wrong, Nakamura-kun?"

"I am not after Takahashi Yuuji."

"...Okay?" This time, Kei was the one to tilt his head.

"I wish you a happy life." Shin continued.

"Thank you...?"

"I won't get in the way."

"Huh?"

"Don't believe in any of the rumors."

"Nakamura-kun...are you okay?" Kei asked, very concerned. Shin felt Kei's hand on his shoulders. As much as Shin hated the contact,

he will and never push away the main character and cause conflict between them. It seems like Kei was trying to comfort Shin and figure out what got Shin so...tense.

"Nakamura-kun, I noticed that you didn't look well. That's why I asked the teacher to let you rest in the nurse's office."

"...Eh?" Shin blinked.

"I think you're stressed, so let's quickly get you there, okay?" Kei said, pulling away. "Whatever it is you're worrying about, it'll be okay. I know we just met and all, but I wouldn't mind lending a ear or just keeping you company if you want."

"You...did that for me? Nurse office thing?"

"Yeah!" Kei nods.

"..."

"Also, you can stay as long as you like in the nurse's office! I'll talk to the rest of the teachers about it!" Kei added. "Focus on your health first and please don't worry about class! I'll take notes for you and fill you in on what happened!"

"..."

Shin's eyes sparkled in delight.

So...I can...really laze around for the rest of the day...?

"Was I walking too fast? Let's go at your own pace!"

Shin literally saw the sun.

"Y-Yeah...Thank you, Miyazaki-san..."

And for the rest of the day, Shin lazed around all thanks to the Main character.

A few hours later...

After classes.

Kei had just finished down writing notes. He was humming a random tune that he had made up in his mind as he had done so. He made sure to recheck that he hadn't missed anything or left any other crucial information behind.

After deeming the notes a success and complete, he began to pack his things.

"Let's go, Kei!" Yuuji called, already up and ready to walk with his childhood friend.

Kei smiled weakly at Yuuji. "Sorry, Yuuji. I have to go somewhere first. You can wait for me at the gates."

"Oh...okay." Kei seemed excited as he finished packing his things and headed straight out the classroom. He was headed straight to the nurse's office to see Shin. Honestly, what happened during P.E class had worried Kei. It looked like Shin was about to fall over any second and he had such a pale face as if he was terrified of something. He also started to say weird stuff like they were his last words or something.

In conclusion, Kei couldn't just ignore that. He had the chance to help and he took it and he always will. After leaving the classroom...Two girls were chatting in the hall.

"Hey, I just saw Miyazaki-kun pull Nakamura-kun away and the two went inside the school together during P.E. Only Miyazaki came out after."

"What? I didn't expect those two together."

"Right? I wonder why Miyzaki-kun dragged him inside the school..."

"Could it be...about Takahashi Yuuji!?"

"What? Why?"

Whilst these two girls continued to chatter, they unknowingly passed by the one and only Suzuki Haruto who was by Shin's classroom, in search of the boy.

"..."

Yeah, this school was full of chatty people.

~~~~~~~~~~~~

Haruto: WTF IS THAT HIGHLIGHTER UP TO!!!?

Haruto: ٩(ර益ර)۶

Meanwhile...

Kei and Shin: (☞ﾟヮﾟ)☞ ☜(ﾟヮﾟ☜)

I would like to address one thing!

I've been seeing a lot of suggestions and Ideas from you guys and I really appreciate it, however, I cannot implement them in the story as of now because literally, every single chapter of Villains Get Lazy Sometimes has already been planned out. I have a notebook of every scene that's gonna happen and a general idea of what's gonna go down in each chapter. So I apologize if I cannot use your suggestion or idea

。□□('Ｏ') □□。

BUT

I don't want to dismiss it, I'm really grateful to all of the comments and I'll try to implement your suggestions and ideas in a future story of mine! Thank you so much for taking the time to comment and supporting this story!

(Actually, maybe even what you suggested had already been planned from the start, hehe～
☆∩(≧▽°))

Here's the reveal...

Villains Get Lazy Sometimes has a total of...

33 Chapters ＋Epilogue!
~~~~~~~~~~~~

There may be extras so look forward to that~

So we're already 9/33 chaps (34 if you include the epilogue)

Anyways...THANK YOU FOR READING! Thank you for all the support and I hope you enjoyed this chapter! See you in the next one!

Chapter 10: IT'S NOT WHAT YOU THINK!!!

"Here are the notes, Nakamura-kun!" Kei happily gave Shin a notebook. Shin gratefully takes the notebook with a hum. He was still in bed, wrapped in his blanket. His hand peeks out a little to take the notebook and place it at his side.

"Thank you, Miyazaki-san."

Kei nods. "It's not a problem, Nakamura-kun! It's the least I could do. By the way, you don't have to add -san. You don't need to worry about honorifics with me! I don't mind."

Ahh...What a sweet MC. Shin thought.

"Alright then..."

"How are you feeling now?" Kei asked.

"Better." Shin replies.

"That's good, but don't push yourself too hard."

"Yes."

"Oh! Are you hungry? I bought some snacks on the way." Kei said, revealing that he had a bag of snacks. Shin recognized them because they were from the vending machine.

Shin turns silent for a moment.

"..."

"..."

Shin sits up and spoke. "Have a seat."

Meanwhile...

Shin, where are you?!

Haruto thought as he sped walk through the halls. His search in the halls led him with no results, so he walked up the stairs until he reached the rooftop. He hoped to find Shin at his sleeping spot, but no sign of him. Haruto internally curses as he runs down the stairs.

He checked every corner of the hallway again to see if Shin had fallen asleep somewhere, or he they had passed by each other without noticing. He tried to call out for his name. "Shin!? Shin! Where are you!?"

The passing students jumped in surprise at his sudden call.

"Excuse me, are you looking for Nakamura-kun?" One of the students, a girl, asked.

"Yes! Do you know where he is?"

"I'm not sure, but I heard Kei knows where he is."

The highlighter. Haruto clicked his tongue.

"Where is he?"

The girl felt a shiver down her spine at Haruto's dark expression. "I-I don't know, but I saw him go down the stairs to the 2nd floor a while ago..."

The second floor?

"Thank you." Haruto dashes off.

"..."

"Did...Did I just say something I shouldn't have?" The girl asked her friends around her. Her friends shrugged, all wearing the same concerned expression.

Haruto runs down the stairs and arrives at the second floor. Then just in time, he saw Kei about to head down to the first floor.

"Hello, Keikō pen-kun!"

Kei pauses and turns around to meet Haruto. Kei was baffled. Did...someone just call him Keikō pen? Kei sees Haruto approaching him with a close-eyed smile, hands in his pockets. But even though there was smile on his face, Kei's instincts told him that something was off.

"Keikō...pen?" Kei repeats quietly. "Um, my name's just Kei-"

Before Kei could finish correcting Haruto, Haruto grabs Kei's arm and pushes him against the wall. He slams his arm against the wall, trapping Kei. "Where is Shin?"

Kei remained speechless out of shock.

"Where is Shin?" Haruto asked once again.

Kei blinks, puzzled. "Nakamura-kun?"

"That's right. Where is Nakamura Shin?"

"..."

Kei stares at Haruto, observing the man's physical appearance.

"..."

Kei Observations:

Messy Hair.

Threatening Voice.

Serious Expression.

Delinquent like appearance...

"..."

"I'm not gonna tell you where he is!" Kei shouts.

"HAH!?" Haruto exclaims.

Inner Haruto: *Who the hell does this highlighter think he is!?*

Inner Kei: *I have to protect Nakamura-kun from this bully!*

"What the hell have you done to him!?" Haruto asks, grabbing Kei by the collar.

Kei stands his ground, doing his best to remain fearless. He had to for Nakamura! "Me? What are you planning to do with him!?"

Kei slaps Haruto's hand away and glares at him. He turned red out of anger. "I don't know what you are to Nakamura-kun, but I'm not gonna let do what you want!" *You won't hurt him!*

Haruto draws a sharp breath. The audacity of this highlighter!

"And what are you to him!?" Haruto asks.

"I..." Kei quietens. Kei realized that he doesn't exactly know if him and Nakamura Shin were friends. Sure, Kei had helped him out and they had snacks together, but Kei was having a mental crisis. Was that enough to be called friends? He thought. They were more like...acquaintances for now?

"Heh." Haruto smirked. "I won't let you go anywhere near him until you answer what you are to him. You're staying here with me and you're going to tell me-"

"Nakamura-kun?" Kei suddenly cuts him off.

"..."

What.

Haruto notices that Kei's eyes was looking somewhere else. Then of

course, the mentioned name. Haruto turns to his left slowly to see Shin by the stairs, watching them silently with a slightly shock expression.

"..."

"..."

Shin Observations:

Kabedon...

Red faced Kei...

I won't let you go anywhere near him until you answer what you are to him. You're staying here with me...

"..."

OH NO.

Haruto realized what the current situation looked liked.

Haruto quickly tries to sort out the situation to Shin.

"Shin, it's not what you think!"

Shin, "..."

Shin's mind: *AH! Yuuji is supposed to me in my place to see this scene! I don't think there was a scene like this in the original, but Haruto's doing his job as matchmaker! Good job!*

Shin gave a small thumbs to Haruto before dashing away.

"..." Haruto's face turned dark, trembling as he jaw dropped. Kei also swore he could see something transparent come out of Haruto's mouth, pray for this man's soul. The man's who soul was leaving was quietly mumbling nonstop. "Not...what you think...Shin...we're not like that...Please come back..."

But in the end...

Kei was dumbfounded.

"..."

"..."

"...What?"

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter Summary:

[image]

Reason why Haruto called Kei, Keikō pen-kun, because it means Highlighter pen. (蛍光ペン)

....

ANYWAYS, Hello everyone, I have returned! I had a really hard math test a few minutes ago and I was studying for the past few days! Luckily, I got a pretty decent score, not the best, but I'll take it! Back to the subject, I have returned!

Thank you so much for everyone's patience! I'm really grateful that every single one of you read this story, vote, comment and support! I want all of you to know that I appreciate it and it makes me happy to know everyone enjoys it! Spread happiness! Let's go!!

I love you guys so much! °₊✧ ヽ(⁰▿⁰)ノ ✧₊°

I hope you guys enjoyed this chapter and I'll see you guys on the next one!
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 11: Test of Courage

Shin was running as fast as he could. How could he disturb the two's lovely time together? That should be Yuuji's job! As Shin was running through the hall, he noticed a figure in the distance. It was Takahashi Yuuji. Yuuji's eyes widen when saw Shin running like he was part of the track team.

"Eh? Nakamura-" Before Yuuji could finish, Shin cuts him off and points at the stairs.

"Miyazaki-kun is upstairs. Go up, turn right and voila! Bye!"

"H-Hey! Wait a second!" Before Shin could run off, Yuuji grabbed Shin's arm. "What happened? Why are you running?"

Shin yanks him arm away and frowned. "Nothing, but you better hurry before Miyazaki-san slips away from your grasp."

What? Yuuji raises his eyebrow, his face in utter shock.

"Is he danger!?" Yuuji asks, panicked.

"Go see for yourself." Shin says, leaving an ambiguous atmosphere,

worrying Yuuji further. Yuuji looked at the stairs, then at Shin. "Come with me!"

"Wait, what?" Before Shin could do anything, Yuuji took his wrist and dragged him up the stairs. Shin was trying to say something, but couldn't due to the sudden run and it was dangerous to pull back when they were on the stairs.

When Yuuji and Shin got up to that floor, their mouths hung open.

Haruto was curled up on the floor, trembling. He looked traumatized.

While Kei was trying to get him off the floor. Kei's face brightens when he spots Shin and Yuuji. "Yuuji! Nakamura-kun! Great timing, help me! I think he needs to go the nurse's office!"

"..."

Shin, "..."

What the hell happened?

"Shin!!" Haruto cried out, pushing himself off the floor and ran towards him. "It's not what you think! I was just asking Keikō pen-kun where you were! Actually, where were you!?"

"..."

"Kei...kō-pen?" Yuuji repeats, baffled.

I won't let you go anywhere near him until you answer what you are to him. You're staying here with me... = Asking where I am?

"..."

Shin tilts his head.

Haruto grew concerned.

Yuuji looks at Kei for answers.

And Kei just shrugs.

The next day...

The problem was sorted out, thankfully. Haruto's soul had returned inside his body, safe and sound. Kei apologized first and mistook Haruto as Shin's bully, and both have supported each other's claims that Haruto was really just looking for Shin...How did looking for Shin escalate to that extent!? Is what Shin and Yuuji thought when Haruto and Kei told the whole story.

"Geez, you sounded helpless without me." Shin lightly hits the top of Haruto's head with a hand chop. Haruto hums, relieved that the misunderstanding was cleared up nicely. He grins at Shin, who stared at him blankly. They were met each other in the morning as usual at their usual fork in the road. They began to walk to school.

"I could say the same about you, who was it that immediately asked to be carried after running so much yesterday?"

"You-" Shin smacked Haruto's arm and walked away swiftly. Haruto laughed behind him and followed. Shin paused and glared at Haruto. "I was talking out of exhaustion. Nothing happened."

"Yeah, nothing." Haruto smirked.

Rewind...Actual full scene:

After running so much, Shin became too tired to walk around anymore. His legs were aching and he just wanted to be in bed already. Without thinking and realizing what he had done, he tugs Haruto's sleeve naturally and whispered. "Carry me..."

"..." Haruto looked at him in shock. He never lets Haruto have this kind of physical contact. It was strictly head pats and hand holding only. (A few seconds later, Shin will push that pat away and yank back his hand.)

"..." When Shin didn't get a reply, it took a few seconds for him to realize what he had said. He turned red and lowered his gaze. "F-Forget it."

With all the strength he could muster, he walked away.

"W-Wait, Shin! I'll carry you!" Haruto shouts shamelessly.

"Shut up!"

"Shin, you're making this multi-functional alarm clock's job difficult." Haruto joked, earning another glare from Shin.

"You're fired."

Haruto dramatically cries again, clutching his chest as he shakes his head. "How could you...Boss, how could you do this to me?! I have a cat to take care of!"

Yeah, Shin was used to this.

After bantering, they finally arrived at school. They bumped into Yuuji and Kei at the gates. Kei was the first to notice and he cheerfully waved at them. "Good morning, Nakamura-kun, Suzuki-san!"

"Mornin, Keikō pen-kun, Takahashi." Haruto replies.

"Mornin..." Shin greets.

"Good morning..." Yuuji greets.

The four of them walk together inside the school. This gathered everyone's attention pretty much. It was a group that was unexpectedly formed. Basically, Yuuji hangs out with Kei, but Kei wants to hang out with Yuuji *AND* Shin, and Shin just accepts it because he doesn't want to cause and problems between them, and Haruto wants to hang out with Shin. That's the gist of it.

"How are you feeling, Nakamura-kun."

"Much better. I rested well."

"That's good."

Yeah, it was pretty much the two of them talking for the rest of the walk.

Yuuji and Haruto: "..."

"Alright class, next week we're going to visit the mountains for a few days and nights."

Here it is. The field trip arc. Shin thought.

Their homeroom teacher hands out papers at the students in front, passing them down all the way to the back. "Please have this form signed, make sure to bring it by Monday for collection. Any questions?"

"Is it just gonna be us, Sensei?" A student asked.

"No, Class A and C will join too."

Shin, Kei and Yuuji were in Class B while Haruto was in Class C. While the other students were asking questions and receiving their answers, Shin was lost in thought. It was time for the field trip arc and the event Shin waited for. Shin won't turn the opportunity down.

To the Original Shin, it was a nightmare coming true, but to Shin now, it was dream come true.

"Pack your things because we're going to be leaving at Tuesday early in the morning."

And Tuesday came like the flash.

They had boarded their buses and headed to their destination. Whilst on the bus, Shin was able to get a moment's peace. Haruto, was once again dramatically whining about not being in the same bus as him. Anyways, Shin takes out his phone and stares at it eagerly.

"Please call soon..." Shin whispers. "Let it be tonight..."

Please let it be tonight. Shin mentally begged. It was nighttime, but there was no call coming. He hoped it would be early, but it wasn't. They had finished settling in and doing their morning and afternoon activities. Currently, all students were outside the Inn they were

staying at. They were in front of an entrance to a spooky forest.

"We're going to be doing the test of courage!"

Their homeroom teacher exclaimed. This was their final activity. "The rules are simple. We placed little blue flags all around the forest and all you have to do is find one and bring it back! Simple right? Don't worry about getting lost, we've taped the whole area!"

So prepared! Everyone thought. Their homeroom teacher was really excited about this, super enthusiastic! "Once a pair goes in, we wait for a whole minute before sending another pair in! Understood? Now everyone, please find a partner to pair up with!"

Shin: "..."

FWOOSH

WHAT THE FUCK!?

Shin was baffled. Almost everyone had paired up except for Shin, Haruto, Kei and Yuuji. How did everyone pair up so fast and left only the four of them undecided!? Something fishy was going on around here... (...)

"Shin, let's be..." Before Haruto could finish what he said, he trailed off as he noticed that Shin was staring Miyazaki Kei. *Does Shin want to be partners with him!?* Haruto was about to take Shin's hand and ask to be partners immediately, but Shin then looked at Haruto, eyeing him deeply.

Haruto freezes. "...Shin?"

Shin just nods like he was enlightened deeply. He looked at Kei again and at Haruto.

Shin: "I'll help you." (Shin's mental context: Help you in matchmaking the main pair.)

Haruto: "Shin, it really isn't like that!!" (Haruto's mental context: I DON'T LIKE KEIKŌ PEN-KUN!! I THOUGHT WE CLEARED THAT UP!)

Shin raises his hand and catches the teacher's attention.

"Nakamura-kun?"

Shin holds Haruto's sleeve.

"I'll partner with him, sensei." *In that way, Kei and Yuuji will get paired no matter what! It's fate!* Shin thought, satisfied with his plan.

Haruto, "..."

EHH!!?? Haruto was in a mental crisis, confused at Shin's words. Don't get him wrong, he was happy that Shin took the initiative to pair with him which Shin has never done before. Haruto could cry tears of joy, but at the same time, he was also mentally crying for other reasons. Isn't he contradicting what he said earlier!!?

Meanwhile with Shin...*If the main pair gets together early, then the less chances I'll be in events!*

The teacher stares at the four remaining students for a moment. Why wasn't she saying anything? They wondered. Shin grew suspicious of the teacher, is she not gonna let them partners? Oh no!

"I heard Miyazaki-kun and Takahashi-kun are close. As well as Suzuki-kun and Nakamura-kun." The teacher said, placing a finger under her chin as if she was in deep thought. Then she suggested in excitement. "Why don't we switch it up a bit and establish new friendships!?"

Establish new friendships my ass! Shin cursed. *More like establishing turmoil!*

Kei swore he heard three stones crack. He looked at Yuuji, who looked like he was about to fall apart any moment. He blinked and then turned over to his right to see Haruto on the verge of fainting and Shin staring off into the distance like he lost all hope. He tilts his head. "Eh?"

Kei would love to make new friends, but he was worried about the three others.

"Let's have...Miyazaki-kun and Suzuki-kun as partners!"

"WHAT!?" Haruto and Yuuji exclaimed at the same time.

So that leaves...Yuuji and Shin as partners.

Shin's inner self: *Oh shit, but this should fuel Yuuji's desire for Kei more! He's gonna be so jealous!*

Haruto's inner self: *Fuck no! I'm not leaving Shin with that bastard!*

Yuuji's inner self: *Oh no, is Shin angry? Please don't let this be awkward, please don't let this be awkward, Please don't let this be awkward, Please don't let this be awkward-*

Kei's inner self: *Oh cool.*

"Any questions?" The teacher smiled sweetly. Silence sweeps over the four and that left an obvious answer to the teacher. All the pairs were set and ready to go.

Let the test of courage begin!

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Hello everyone!

Welcome to the new chapter! I hope you guys enjoyed it because things are about to get serious! This is really going to be a test of courage for the four! Thank you so much for reading, voting and commenting! Love you guys!

Also friend-san would like to say something.

Friend-san: your readers are sweet and funny

That's all from friend-san! o(≧▽≦)o

AHHH I'm so excited! I can't wait to publish the next chapter! See you guys there!
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 12: Night Life

Where the hell were these tiny little blue flags?

No matter where Shin and Yuuji looked, whether it be on the trees or literally searching through bushes, they were nowhere to be found. Yuuji glanced at Shin from time to time, who was staring at a bush. Yuuji looked away, lowering his gaze. The whole time they were together, it was so quiet.

They barely exchanged any words other than asking if they had found a flag or not.

"Nakamura, let's move to that spot over there."

"..." He was still staring at the bush. Did he perhaps find a blue flag!? Yuuji rushed to his side. "Nakumura?"

Shin: That looks like a comfy bush...

Yuuji: ...

Meanwhile...

On another part of the forest...

"Suzuki-san..." Kei called out, concerned.

The man was currently pacing around the woods, a serious expression on his face with arms crossed. He was mumbling. "What if he fell asleep...? No, he wouldn't. Takahashi's with him, Shin wouldn't let his guard down...But they've been on really good terms lately! What if he does fall asleep...ahh, my heart can't take this..."

"..." Kei walks over to Haruto and tapped his should. "Suzuki-san."

"Huh? What it is, Keikō pen-kun?" Haruto finally stopped.

"Are you okay?" Kei asks. "We can always go back and-"

"No, we can't go back." That was a fast answer.

"...Are you worried about Nakamura-kun?"

"Keikō pen-kun, what if he passes out!?" Haruto frets. "Tonight is such a beautiful night, it's definitely the perfect time for him to sleep. I bet he's even looking a bush right now and thinks it's a pillow!"

"..."

Kei didn't know how to reply, but one thing was for sure...It seemed like Haruto knew a lot about Shin. "Let's find him and Yuuji as we look for the flags then."

"Please."

"Haha, you care a lot about Nakamura-kun, huh?" Kei commented casually. Haruto stills for a moment and nods at Kei's comment with a smile.

"Yeah."

"We better find him then, but you don't have to worry. Yuuji is with him after all!"

"..." *I'm even more worried.*

Back to Yuuji and Shin, zero flags have been found. Somehow, Yuuji managed to stop Shin from collapsing on the bush with a bit of careful convincing. He wondered how Haruto was able to deal with this without being fazed by such a threatening glare. Fortunately, Shin backed down after Yuuji mentioned that he would carry Shin if he fell asleep.

"..."

Why did he back down so easily from that!? So he doesn't want to be carried...The Shin now was known for disliking physical contact. Haruto, being the only brave soul to do such a thing with Shin. When he thought about the two of them, Yuuji got a curious thought.

"Nakamura, can I ask you something?"

"..."

Shin, *What's this guy up to?*

"Sure, what is it?"

"Why...did you like me back then?"

"..."

Why would you ask that all of the sudden!!? Shin thought.

"..."

Shin let out a breath and looked at Yuuji in the eye.

"Because you were my first friend."

"..."

Yuuji looked at Shin, shocked. Shin wasn't lying. That was one of the reasons why the original Shin liked Yuuji, fell in love with him. The original Shin had no one else at that time, not even his parents. So Yuuji coming into his life was like finally being caught after endlessly falling for so long. That's why the original Shin wanted to be close to Yuuji, be attached to him. However, Shin now wishes to sever those attachments and will not form an attachment with anyone else anymore. The call will be coming soon after all.

Shin just smiles. "I thought about it a lot and I realized that I like you as just a friend. Maybe I was just too lonely that it confused me on how I felt about you."

"..."

"That's it."

Simple and clear answer.

It will not cause misunderstandings.

Shin thought, feeling a bit proud of himself in the inside. Where was Haruto to give him a pat in the head for doing something-

...

Shin mentally froze for a moment. Why did he think of Haruto all of the sudden?

"Hey..."

"Y-Yeah?"

"Let's find the flag quickly..."

"Of course..."

As Shin and Yuuji continue to scour the forest of the little blue flags. They stray farther and farther from the Inn they were staying at. Were there even flags in the first place? Were they just looking in the wrong places? Or did they misheard something in the instructions?

"They hid it pretty well."

"So troublesome..."

It didn't feel like a test of courage, more like an impossible treasure hunt.

SWOOSH

Okay, Shin takes that back. He heard something running from behind them. He quickly turned and looked from left to right, but there was nothing. Yuuji noticed it too. Yuuji walks in front of Shin. "So this is it where it truly begins..."

"Are you scared?" Shin asked, a smirk on his face.

"No, you?"

"The only true horror story is being woken up and only to be asked if you were sleeping."

"..."

"I'm the villain in the horror story by the way."

Yeah, I bet you beat up the one who asked that...

"Anyways, let's keep moving. We won't let them get to us."

"Agreed."

When Yuuji and Shin turned around, they froze. Literally in front of them was a tall figure with a faceless head, hands detached with just their bones acting like a string and white dress.

"..."

Yuuji didn't breath as he grabbed Shin's wrist and ran to the other direction. He bit his lip to prevent himself from making any noise and he didn't care if Shin would scratch him or whatever he does because he's dragging him. After a bit of running, Yuuji lets go Shin's wrist and the two continue to run.

Yuuji and Shin: Experiences fear in pure silence.

"AAAAHHHHH!!"

Ah, Haruto's voice.

"Wah, are you okay!? Your hand is detached! We need an ambulance!"

Ah, Kei.

Haruto: First reaction to fear is screaming.

Kei: Concerned about the source of fear.

"They're nearby! Let's go to them!" Yuuji suggested and Shin had no comment. Yuuji turns around, looks right and left, up and down.

"Crap."

Yeah, he lost him.

Shin was standing beside a tree. He blinked.

Ah...We got separated.

"..."

Shin sighs, lost again. He doesn't even know which way was which anymore. After all the running, it got him puzzled and tired. He just wanted to lie down and sleep for the rest of the night. He yawned.

"I'll just find a comfy bush then...Someone will find me eventually..."

As Shin searches for a comfy bush, he didn't see the fairly large rocks on the ground.

"Woah!"

Shin trips and his leg hit another rock. He hissed in pain as his body fell onto the ground.

"Ahh, fuck..." Shin groans, looking at his leg. "You have got to be fucking kidding me."

Shin doesn't complain too much, there wasn't much he could do. He decides to drag himself to the nearest tree and rests himself against it. Will he have to scream for someone for help? His leg hurts like hell.

"Ugh..." He was too tired. "No rush...just...rest here...for...a...while..."

He missed his pillows and blankets. He missed his snacks and...

He was the first to come up into Shin's mind. There was no one else he could turn to...

"Haruto..." Shin calls out quietly. Come to think of it, he never called the idiot by his name. This was the first. Shin bit his lip, he just wanted to go home and sleep. There was only one person who could grant that to him. "Haruto...Haruto!"

Shin looks around, gaining enough energy to call.

"HARUTO!!! I swear if you don't get your ass here right now! I'll-"

"SHIN!"

"Wha-"

In the distance, he saw a very familiar figure running towards him. He couldn't mistake that person for anyone else. Shin sighs in relief and his tense shoulders relax. Haruto knelt down in front of Shin and fussed over him.

"What happened? Are you okay!?"

"My leg..."

"Oh no, we have to get you to the Inn." Haruto said, turning around to face his back at Shin. "Shin, please get on."

Shin didn't have choice, but he didn't mind anyway. He questioned himself as to why he feels comfortable with Haruto, but he'll think about that later. He wraps his arms around Haruto and lets the taller lift up of the ground. It's been so long since Shin experienced a piggyback ride, it was nice.

Haruto began to walk, but not so quickly that it would hurt Shin. Haruto was too careful.

Shin wondered. He thought Haruto would also make a big deal with Shin finally calling his name for the first time, but it seems not. His full attention is on Shin's safety and injury and Shin didn't understand the strange feeling welling up inside him after realizing that.

"Why?" Shin quietly asked.

"Huh?" Haruto replies.

"You always help me...Why?" Shin asked. He truly wondered about Haruto's actions for a very long time. Why does Haruto always stick to him and do things for him. Preparing pillows and blankets,

reminding him to eat, waking him up so he could go home and . It was just...so much. And now this...Haruto should have no reason to help him, so why?

"I never did...anything for you." Shin added.

"What are you talking about?" Haruto chuckles, "This is just my opinion but you don't need to do anything special. The reason I help you is because I want to help you."

"I don't get that..." Shin sighs. Haruto laughs again, but there was fondness behind his tone. "I don't think I did anything special to get your attention or whatever..."

"Like I said, I want to help you."

"..."

"Shin?"

"...I took you for granted. I'm sorry." Shin whispers, hiding his face against Haruto's shoulder. Haruto froze on his tracks. It was difficult to turn his head, so he just listened quietly to Shin. "I'll do better now."

"E-Eh!?" Haruto panics. "S-Shin! There's no need to do anything! You don't need to repay me or something!"

"...Hm."

Shin just makes an incoherent noise against Haruto's shoulder.

Shin may seem like he has no care for the world, focusing solely on his comfort, but...He couldn't let this man be selfless without something in return. Shin felt bad about just letting Haruto take care of him and Shin does nothing in return.

Haruto may have said he didn't want anything in return, but Shin didn't agree.

He didn't agree at all.

~~~~~~~

Friend-san sent this to me and I-

Everyone's Halloween costumes be like:

[image]

...

Friend-san back it again.

When I saw this, I literally lost my shit, I'm not kidding

(ഥ◻ഥ)

Friend-san has something to say: I had nothing better to do, so-
ฅ(̇ᐊ̇)ಽ

Friend-san, if you're reading this. I want you to know something. You're a hero. Thank you.

Anyways, thank you so much for reading and supporting my story! I'll see you guys in the next chapter.
~~~~~~~

Chapter 13: The Awaited Call

"Oh my goodness! What happened?"

It was their homeroom teacher's turn to fuss over Shin. They quickly treated Shin's leg. It was just a minor leg sprain and it will take a few weeks to heal, but Shin wasn't really bothered by it that much. However...

"Shin, let me carry you."

"...Mm. Carry me."

He was being treated like a newborn chick.

He...surprisingly didn't mind.

Kei and Yuuji returned together, carrying two flags. Damn, they actually found them. Shin hopes they had a good moment together as a future couple.

(What happened:

Kei cries, "Yuuji! The monster is hurt!"

Yuuji comforts him, "Kei, it's just a costume-"

The monster, "I'm not a real monster, Miyazaki-kun. I'm sorry for scaring you. Please forgive Sensei.")

"...You don't need to feed me. It's not like my hands are injured too." Shin said with a frown, taking the chopsticks from Haruto.

Haruto whined. "B-But Shin..."

"Haruto, I can do this by myself."

"Alright..." It felt like he scolded a puppy and now said puppy was pouting and lowering his gaze solemnly.

"..." Shin exhales. "Haruto, I'll let you carry me to bed."

"NOW!?"

"I'm still eating, be patient."

"Sorry!" He doesn't sound sorry at all.

"...Wait, have you been calling me by my first name all this time!?"

YOU'VE JUST NOTICED!?

"Eh!?" When Shin looked at Haruto's reaction out of curiousity, he was met with tears.

"Wahh...Shin..."

So dramatic!!

The people in the background. "..."

Yuuji wiping the food he spat out.

Kei, "Such beautiful friendship!"

Everyone: ...

After eating dinner, Shin took an early rest in a private room for himself. He didn't want to ruin the fun of the other students. Field trips were really important and is a great opportunity to create memories. So since Shin decided to turn in early and focus on resting, the staff prepared a small private room for Shin. If Shin was roomed with the others, Shin would feel guilty because they'd have to quiet and careful.

"Shin is so kind." Haruto hums.

"Shut up."

Haruto entered the room and gently lays Shin down on the futon, even tucked him in. "..."

Shin stared at him.

"What are you doing?"

"Alarm clock duty."

"You're really dedicated huh?"

"Only for you."

"Ugh, whatever..."

Shin turned around, back facing Haruto, who just laughed. "When you wake up, your eyes will be blessed with a very handsome face at your side."

"Just get your ass out of here already..." Haruto couldn't see it, but Shin was already flustered.

"Okay then, and Shin...about what you said earlier tonight...It's okay." Haruto said softly. "You never had to apologize in the first place and you don't need to repay me anything. The reason why I help you is...I don't know how to put it in words, but it's more of feeling, ya know?"

"..."

"Shin?"

"..."

Haruto just smiles. "Good night, Shin. Sleep well."

And Haruto leaves the room and slowly closes the sliding door.

Shin underneath the sheets: ...*Dammit! I said I'll do better but I kicked him out!*

He thought with a red face.

He sighs and hides his face.

The next morning...

As Haruto stated the last night, he was dutiful. He came inside Shin's room to wake him up for breakfast. "Shin, wake up. I know it's early, but there should be less people in the dining room. That way you'll eat peacefully and you can go back to sleep after resting for a bit, yeah?"

"...Carry me."

"Hehe~"

Haruto carries Shin to the dining room with ease. Just like Haruto said, there weren't that many people there yet. There were only a few early birds in the three classes and Haruto was one of them. Shin comes down from Haruto's back and takes a seat with Haruto by his side.

"Haruto..."

"Yeah?"

"Thank you."

"...No problem!" Haruto grinned.

*Thoughtful...*Shin thought, looking at the prepared meal in front of him, as well another quick scan around the dining room. There were only around six of them. Shin glances at Haruto, who was working on something with his phone.

Shin tugs on Haruto's sleeve. Haruto turns around with a smile and hums. "What is it, Shin?"

"Did...you eat yet?"

"...N-Not yet."

"You should eat then..."

"...Yeah. I'll go get something then. You can start eating without me though." Haruto got up and walked to the kitchen. Meanwhile, Shin looked at the tamagoyaki on his plate.

Haruto likes tamagoyaki...

"I'm back! Oh? You waited for me?" Haruto hums in delight, placing his tray of food on the table and taking a seat again. "You shouldn't have, Shin!"

Shin didn't say anything and picked up his tamagoyaki and placed it on Haruto's plate.

"S-Shin!?"

"Eat more."

"I...Okay." Haruto looked flustered. "Thank you..."

"..."

Shin let out an amused breath, a small smile on his face. Just like Shin's smile, it was rare for Haruto to be caught off guard like this. Haruto catches this sight and smiles back. "What's so funny, Shin?"

"You're shy."

"EH!? Me? The shy one!?"

"Haha..."

Small laughter reached Haruto's ears and he almost melted.

Moving on, since Shin was injured, he couldn't join most of the activities of course. So he stood by and watched his classmates and schoolmates do the work. But he couldn't just be left to do nothing, the teachers figured out a solution and gave him something easier to work with that didn't require movement.

Shin just sat by and watched everyone do the morning exercise.

After that...

"Haruto."

"Shin!"

Haruto was the embodiment of speed of light, as he rushed to Shin. "What is it?"

Shin looked down a bit and handed Haruto a towel and bottle of water. "Here..."

"..."

"..."

"T-Thank you..."

(Yeah, he didn't throw the bottle away after downing it. Hey, keep off buddy. The towel's off limits.)

"I'm sleepy..." Shin yawns, just finishing his work inside the inn. He slumps his body over the table and began to doze off. The rest of his schoolmates were still outside. It would take a while for them to finish and Shin didn't really have any difficulties with his own activities so he finished early.

He wanted to go to his private room and sleep on the futon. With only one call, he'll be there within a few seconds. Yes, one phone call. Shin stared at Haruto's contact and thought about it for a bit.

"..."

He shakes his head and decides to sleep on the table.

He hadn't realized how much time had passed.

"...Shin....Shin!"

"Huh...?" Shin's heavy eyes opened and he blinked for a few times, adjusting to the light. He looked up to see Haruto. Haruto placed his hand on Shin's head and pouted. "Why didn't you call me? You shouldn't sleep like this. It's uncomfortable, right?"

"...didn't..."

"Eh? Didn't?" Haruto repeats.

"..." Shin looked away.

"Shin? I'm sorry, I didn't hear clearly. Is it okay if you'll repeat that?"

"Didn't want to bother you..."

"..."

PLEASE BOTHER ME!

Haruto carried Shin to bed.

And that's how most of the day went. Now it was nighttime and Haruto was in his room along with this other classmates. It was much calmer this time than last night, where his roommates had a pillow fight. This time, they were just chatting and playing video games. Haruto was in the corner near the door. Kei and Yuuji were nearby.

Haruto had giddy expression on his face and it somehow felt like flowers were jumping off of him, creating an excited yet gentle aura. Something good must have happened and Kei was curious.

"Suzuki-san, you're in a very good mood. Did something happen?"

"Oh, Keikō pen-kun. Something very good happened." Haruto answered. Honestly, many good things have been happening to Haruto. Shin would still talk back to him and act as usual, but there was something more now. Shin started to call him by his first name, he initiated most of the physical contact, and fusses over Haruto in his own way.

"Something to do with Shin?"

"Hmm..." Haruto hums.

"You're...really attached." Yuuji said. "Do you like him or something?"

"..." Haruto looks at Yuuji carefully and smiles. "Why are you asking?"

"..."

Meanwhile with Kei, "Ah, I get what you mean, Suzuki-san. Seeing Shin just makes you want to take care of him, right? He's like a cute cat that you can't help giving attention to! Don't you agree with me, Yuuji?"

"O-Oh, uh...yeah."

Haruto: ...

Meanwhile in the private room...

Shin was staring at his phone on his futon. Tonight was the night of the awaited call. Shin had always told himself that he wouldn't turn this down. But he suddenly felt a bit anxious and it confused him. Why did he feel hesitant about the call? Isn't this what he wanted since the beginning?

Ever since yesterday...This wonderful opportunity, didn't feel...wonderful at all.

But it was the opportunity that would help him live a true lazy life away from the plot.

"..."

RING, RING, RING!!

It was time.

Shin forced his hand to pick up the phone from the futon and tapped on answer. He took a deep breath and a single word escaped his lips. "Father..."

"Shin...Good evening."

"Good evening."

"I'll get straight to the point."

"..."

"Your mother and I have been discussing..." Shin's father began. There was a moment of silence before Shin could hear his father clearing his throat and continuing. "She misses you, Shin. She wants you here..."

"..."

"You're moving to the city."

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

HELLO EVERYONE!

We're moving to the city-

Friend-san has something to say: misunderstanding challenge. take a shot of whatever drink you want to drink everytime there's misunderstanding

...

Thank everyone for your comments! It really boosted Friend-san confidence, but they're still so shy hahaha

Anyways, thank you so much for reading and supporting my story! I'll see you guys in the next chapter.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 14: True Feelings

Haruto just finished with the bathroom and he walking back to his room. He hums a cheerful song as he walks past Shin's room. *Please sleep peacefully Shin, you deserve it-*

"Okay father, I'll live there."

Haruto froze right in front of Shin's door.

"...Good Shin, she'll see you soon."

"It's so far..."

"Don't worry about the move, I'll handle everything."

"..."

Live there? It's so far?

Is Shin...moving away?

"Thank you, Father."

Haruto couldn't hear the rest, but seems the phone call had ended. Haruto almost stumbled, so he leaned his back against the wall, processing what he just heard. Shin's...going to move away? All of the sudden?

"...Don't want..." Haruto whispers. "I don't...want that."

He moves away from the wall and marches straight to his room.

"Eh? Suzuki-san?" Kei calls, the first to notice the change of atmosphere.

"Going to sleep..." Haruto says quietly, crawling into his blanket.

"..." Kei looks at him, worried. He then looks at Yuuji, who shrugs.

What could've caused this complete change in a matter of minutes? They wondered.

In reality, Haruto wasn't actually asleep. He still thought about what he had heard a while ago.

Why is...Shin moving away affecting me this much?

At first, it was just curiosity. I thought he was heartbroken from getting rejected by Takahashi Yuuji and that's why he went to the rooftop that day, but in reality, he was just tired. His feelings for Takahashi Yuuji just vanished. It was truly a mystery.

And he wanted to know where this new Shin would go and what he would do. He wanted to see a story unfold. Haruto wasn't the type to get attached. He wasn't serious about most things and just liked to play around to see drama develop.

That was it.

He just wanted to see how things would play out.

How would Shin deal with this, how would the others react to the new Shin...

I was curious. It was just that.

I found him...fun.

But then, he couldn't leave him alone. He felt that it would be wrong of him to just leave Shin sleeping at the rooftop without going home, so he helped him. Then he saw how he reacted to Haruto. Shin's face when he reacted to Haruto giving him false directions, it was like Shin had seen a ghost or something, like Haruto had wronged him for generations.

It was amusing.

He...wanted more.

His reactions...I wanted to see more what actions he would take and what he could do. I wanted to see what kind of faces he would make if I

teased him, but I got more than that. His little habits, his routine, likes and dislikes...

Then that happened...

Spilled strawberry juice, a scratch on the face and Shin who was genuinely worried.

"I'm sorry..." Shin said, cleaning the scratch. Haruto honestly didn't mind, but...

"Shin, it's okay."

"It's not."

"..."

"Does it hurt?"

"Nope."

"..."

Shin applied ointment then prepared the band-aid. He looks at the small wound again and frowned. Haruto could tell that Shin really felt guilty about what he had done and it seemed to really eat over Shin's mind. Haruto takes Shin hands and places Shin's warm palm on his cheek.

"See Shin? It doesn't hurt, didn't even flinch, yeah?"

"W-Wha..."

Shin turns red.

Haruto's eyes slightly widen at the sight. Cute...

"...Hehe, you're more redder than a strawberry. Am I that handsome, Shin?"

"S-Shut up!"

"Ow!"

Shin slaps the band-aid on the scratch.

"S-Sorry, but...also not sorry!"

Shin looks away, still red.

That was the scene where I realized...that I just want to be by his side. I was unconsciously aware of that fact, that's why I always stuck to him. I'm not embarrassed to admit that, but I feel like a fool for not realizing it sooner and just calling what I felt curiosity, because I couldn't understand what I was truly feeling.

Then that night happened. The test of courage.

He was hurt.

I didn't want that.

He called for me, not for Yuuji, not for Kei, not for a teacher, not anyone else, but for me. Just me. To me, it meant that Shin trusts me and I couldn't let him down. I wouldn't dare to. After that, Shin became more aware of me and started to do things for me. He didn't need to, but that made me really happy and...warm all over.

"You're...really attached." Yuuji said. "Do you like him or something?"

I do.

I...like Nakamura Shin.

I can't stop Shin from moving away, if that's what he wants, then I won't stop him. It's his choice and I'll respect that. If he's willing and happy to move, then I'll have to understand because his comfort comes first. But I can say something before he moves away.

And I'll tell him so I won't regret anything.

I want him to know the truth.

The reason why I help him, the reason why I care for him, I reason why I stay by his side.

Everything.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Sooo....This chapter focuses on Haruto's feelings and no one else. Truly belongs to him. Wahhh, I hope this chapter was good. I had a bit of difficulty describing feelings since I'm not so good at explaining my own feelings myself haha. Anyways, I hope this chapter conveyed Haruto's feeling well 。゜(TヮT)゜。

Anyways, thank you so much for reading and supporting my story! I'll see you guys in the next chapter.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 15: Now or Never

It was early in the morning. The same time when Haruto had woken Shin up to eat his breakfast peacefully. Haruto stands bravely in front of Shin's door and took a deep breath. It was now or never and Haruto chooses now.

I'd rather not drag this out and wait for how many days, months or years.

I don't know how he feels about me, but I'm sure he doesn't hate me.

He places his hand on the sliding door and there was no turning back.

Shin stands in front of the tall mirror in his room. He looks at his bandaged leg.

His leg started to feel better and he could stand on his own. The posture was a bit odd, but it was improvement. Hm, maybe he could surprise Haruto because he woke up early. A small smile snakes its way to Shin's face.

He fakes a cough and covers his mouth.

"..."

He sighs, "Let's go show him."

Shin carefully walks over to the sliding door and...

It slides open before he could even place his hand on the door.

"Haruto?"

"Shin! You're up!"

Shin was slightly disappointed that he couldn't go to Haruto himself and show off his achievement of willingly waking up early, but he was still able to achieve the same result nonetheless. Haruto looks pleasantly surprised.

"Good morning...I woke up early." Shin said, lowering his head slightly.

"...Oh, that's awesome!" Haruto hums, petting Shin's head. "But before we eat, there's something I want to talk to you about. If it's alright with you."

"Huh?" Shin suddenly felt a little anxious at the sudden change of atmosphere. Haruto sounded...unexpectedly serious. It was rare for Haruto to hold such an expression. Did something happen? Shin agrees easily. "Sure, what do you want to talk about?"

Haruto takes another deep breath.

"Shin, I like you."

"..."

"..."

"What?" Did Shin hear that right? He wasn't mishearing things was he?

"Shin, I like you." Haruto repeats.

"...EH!?"

"I can't let you leave without telling you how I really feel!"

"Eh?" Shin's jaw drops. This time, he was completely shocked for another reason.

"Shin-"

"Shut up for a second!" Shin grabs Haruto's arm and pulls him inside

the room, closing the door behind him. He faces Haruto with the intent of getting down to the bottom of whatever Haruto was talking about.

"What are you going on about!?"

"Like I said, I want to tell you about my feelings before you leave."

"...Hah?" Shin just raises his eyebrow at him, clearly confused. "What the hell are you talking about? Leave?"

"...Eh?" Haruto tilts his head. "Y-You're moving away aren't you?"

"What do you...were you eavesdropping last night!?" Shin asks, looking exasperated.

"I didn't mean to! I just passed by your room and heard that you're moving..."

Shin, "..."

Shin sighs in frustration and harshly cups Haruto's cheeks. "How much did you hear?"

"W-Well, I heard you saying you were going to live *there*, and um...that your dad will handle the move and everything."

"..." Shin lets go of Haruto's cheeks and hand chops the male on the head lightly. "You misunderstand."

"What?"

Shin crosses his arms and explains. "I'm not moving away. I'm going to live with my grandmother at the countryside when summer break comes around. My father wanted me to move to the city at first, but I refused."

"..."

Shin made it clearer. "I'm going to come back after summer break is over. My father is just helping me get to my Grandmother's easier."

"Oh..."

"..."

"HAAHH!" Haruto sighs of relief.

"Do you understand now?"

"Yes! Completely!" Haruto replies, his cheerful aura returning.

"..."

"S-So...you like me?" Shin questions, his gaze was unfocused, like he couldn't decide where to look.

"Yes I do."

Admitted it so fast!

"I-In what sense?"

"Romantic."

So blunt!

"Shin, I really like you."

"..."

"I'm sorry for suddenly confessing like this. It must be overwhelming, huh? But I really thought you were going to move away. If I don't confess now, I wouldn't know when I'll be able to get the chance to."

Shin took a sharp breath at his confession, an unfamiliar beat against his chest.

"So...I just wanted you to know."

"..."

"You can tell me honestly how you feel as well. However I want to make one thing clear. My feelings are sincere and I will follow

whatever you wish after this."

"H-Hold on, wait..."

"If you need to think about it, that is also fine. I'll wait, however long it takes."

The fact that Shin hadn't reacted violently or in disgust was reassuring to Haruto, but the nervous feeling remains.

"Um..." Shin began. He also wanted to reply as sincerely as Haruto, he deserves that. Is what Shin thought. He also wished for Haruto to understand that he wasn't joking, being sarcastic or felt forced. "Haruto, I don't really know how to feel about this yet..."

"..." Haruto's patient silence urges Shin to speak.

"To be honest, I thought...I would never get confessed to like this at all. What's so good about me? I feel like I abuse your kindness and I've never done anything to return what you deserve properly."

"Shin..."

"What I'm trying to say is...I'm...willing to try."

"..."

"We don't know that much about each other yet and I want you to be completely sure about how you feel about me and I want to do the same for you too. So...let's stay together...so we can be really sure about how feel towards one another...Okay?"

Haruto felt relief all over again. He is currently inside a bubble of happiness, and he would like to share that with Shin. "Shin, thank you! Let's do that!"

"G-Good..."

I want Shin to know I'm serious.

I don't mind taking it slow, as long as it will help reassure his heart and mind, and decide how he really feels about me.

"But no matter what happens in the end..." Haruto takes Shin's hand. "Let's always be what we are to each other."

"Y-Yeah, y-you..h-hand...wha...um..."

Shin was suddenly turned into a muttering mess. Haruto blinks in confusion and looks at their intertwined hands. Come to think of it, they've never held hands like this. It was kind of surprising to Haruto and to Shin too.

"Shin, I've already carried you to bed multiple times." Haruto smiles brightly, "Why are you so embarrassed with this?"

"H-Hand holding is a different matter!"

"How so?" Haruto whines jokingly just to tease Shin. Haruto felt like he was seeing a cat with his hair standing tall due to getting startled.

Shin turns even redder and panicked. "I-I haven't accepted your confession yet! S-So confess to me again next time!"

"Yes! I will! How many do you want?"

"You-!" Shin yanks his hand away. He could hear Haruto's light laugh but then it suddenly vanished. Shin looks at Haruto in panic, reaching out his hand towards Haruto's-

"Shin, can I ask you something?" Haruto asks and Shin retracts.

"What is it?"

"I'm just curious, but why did you refuse to move in with your family?" Haruto asks.

Shin freezes. He looked down, suddenly refusing to meet Haruto's gaze. Haruto couldn't help but be curious. There shouldn't be any reason for Shin to stay here, nothing was holding Shin back. And Shin wouldn't be the type to just stay for no reason, right? He always had a reason for anything and everything. So...What could it be? What did Shin find that made it his reason to stay.

"..."

Haruto catches Shin glance at him.

I see...my chances have increased.

Haruto just smiles. "It's okay if you don't want to answer."

"...Then I won't." Shin looks away. He doesn't even know what he is looking at. Just anywhere but Haruto.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

WOO!!!

Haruto has finally confessed and Shin has shared his thoughts about the confession!

For the next chapter, the first half will focus on Shin's point of view of the confessions since this chapter hasn't explored that, and it mostly explained Haruto's thoughts in third person. So please look forward to the next chapter. The second half of the chapter? It will be a new beginning!

Thank you once again to everyone who took the time to read my story! I never thought I'd get this far and to see so much support and love for the story and cast. I really appreciate all the votes, comments and views!

I'll see you guys in the next chapter~
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 16: Beginning of Summer

"Shin, I like you."

What? He wasn't mishearing what Haruto was saying, right?

He couldn't believe that Suzuki Haruto was actually confessing to him. He felt more confused afterwards than shocked to be honest. Shin honestly wonders what was so good about him that made Haruto like him. And Shin also didn't know how he felt towards Haruto.

One thing was for sure, he didn't hate or dislike him.

He just didn't know the exact word or term of what he considers their relationship is.

Another thing that was for sure, is that he wanted to give Haruto a fair chance. In truth, Shin had never experienced romance or willingly sought out to experience it. He never thought anyone would confess to him. So...Haruto was his first.

And Shin wants to understand what he feels for Haruto.

"We don't know that much about each other yet and I want you to be completely sure about how you feel about me and I want to do the same for you too. So...let's stay together...so we can be really sure about how feel towards one another...Okay?"

Even though Shin had read the novel, there really wasn't that much known about Suzuki Haruto. Haruto was the side character who hit on the protagonist, but he didn't like the protagonist at all. Just teased him because he found the drama created by his teasing

interesting. It feels like Haruto was a completely different person now.

Is it because of me? Shin thought. He turns red at the thought. *I mean yeah...I've already derailed the plot and stuff, but...*

But to Shin now, Haruto isn't a novel character. Suzuki Haruto is Suzuki Haruto, someone who he considers to be important. Shin smiles. *Yeah, Haruto is real and I want to get to know him myself.*

Shin doesn't need a novel.

Shin doesn't need anyone else to tell him.

Shin has Haruto.

What could be better?

The trip ended successfully and studying for the exams was their next challenge. After that is summer vacation. For the first time, someone dreaded the word known as summer vacation. It was Haruto.

*"Why does he cry every time he hears summer vacation? Is there something wrong with him?" Yuuji asked onc*e.

"Oh, I think it's because Nakamura-kun's going to his grandmother's house at the countryside during summer. Suzuki-san will be lonely." Kei explains.

"..." So clingy!

So while everyone is preparing for the upcoming exams, this was Shin and Haruto's chance to spend more time together. During breaks and after school. The rooftop being their favorite place. As time passed by, Shin has learned many things.

What did he learn?

Then he would like to present this!

Suzuki Haruto Guide by Nakamura Shin:

It was hard to read the man sometimes, but to Shin, he was a very open book. Shin had observed that Haruto would act very differently with other people. Shin wouldn't call it a mask, all the sides of Haruto were real, but when it comes to Shin, he was vulnerable.

It felt like Haruto had a defensive barrier up when he was with other people. Like he put a limit to how much others can get close to him. It reminded him of the Novel Haruto, who was closed off. He might act so carefree and playful, but there was an invisible wall, even Kei couldn't break that.

Because Haruto was so open with Shin, he found out a lot of things.

(1)

Haruto actually had a part time job during nighttime at a convenience store. Shin actually went to visit him one time during his working hours. Shin was curious and he knew that Haruto wouldn't mind him visiting. The only fear was...what if he bothers Haruto during work and Haruto can't concentrate on his work anymore.

"..."

Shin doesn't want to admit it, but he wanted to see Haruto in his uniform.

And so he did.

And almost became the store's mascot.

Why and How? It was a story to tell another time. One thing for sure, he was very welcomed by the convenience store. His presence was surprisingly not a bother at all and even the manager had taken

a liking.

(2)

Because the manager acted so close, it was kind of uncomfortable and it was the first time Shin saw Haruto looked so...dark. *Was he jealous?* Is what Shin thought. Then the event where Shin almost scratched a customer. There was a woman who was customer, and she suddenly threw a barrage of questions at Shin. She was apparently a scout for a model agency and Shin almost scratched her out of reflex if it weren't for Haruto.

"Miss, here's your meal." Haruto's smile didn't reach his eyes at all. Haruto manages to make the woman leave as politely as he could. "There are also other customers to ring up. I apologize."

"Oh, I'm sorry!" The woman apologized and bowed. "Here's my card."

The woman hands Shin her card and left.

After a while, they were left alone.

"...Do you not like it when anyone else is close to me?" Shin wanted to find out what kind of jealous type Haruto was. He seemed like he was jealous, he couldn't miss the dark glare Haruto had sent to the manager and woman. He also wanted to find out more about this side of Haruto.

"No, it's not that. What she did made you uncomfortable, right?"

"Thank you..." *So that's what it was...*Shin smiles.

Of course, Haruto does get jealous. Like when someone actually dares to flirt with Shin, but Haruto didn't need to worry about that sometimes. (Shin of course reacts blankly to them. Some love to test Shin's patience, and a few actually manage to escape unscathed. They escaped from Shin's scratches. Somehow.)

Also...

He is still jealous of *that* alarm clock.

Why the fuck is he still picking a fight with that thing?

(3)

One thing that was already established is that Haruto likes sweets, candy being a favorite.

So Shin went to an expensive candy shop. Shin almost forgot that he was actually pretty wealthy thanks to his family. He went in there and purchased a bunch of candy and gave them to Haruto as a surprise. Shin knew that Haruto wouldn't mind if Shin had just given Haruto normal candy, but Shin wanted to...

He will never admit this verbally and will keep this word closed within his heart.

Shin wanted to spoil Haruto.

(4)

The event which led to number (4).

Haruto rarely gets shy or embarrassed.

It was difficult to find this man's weak spot. This man's confidence would blast through the roof and reach the sun, that's how difficult it was. Teasing Haruto is like being asked to be teased back or receive no reaction at all.

Teasing Haruto would usually backfire on Shin, so after teasing him once, he gave up.

So when Shin gifted him a bag full of candy, why was Haruto so shy?

"You really bought this for me? Thank you!" Haruto hums.

"Who else would I buy it for?" Shin replies.

"..." A shade of red appears on Haruto's cheeks.

What was he so shy about?

Shin shrugs.

However, he did learn a lot of things from these experiences. He feels closer to Haruto than ever before. He learned about his personality more, what makes his tick and how to placate him. He learned about more about his personal life like his part time job, Haruto's favorites, and more importantly, how to make him happy.

Yeah...I think I'm getting the hang of taking care of Haruto.

After the exams, the students were finally free. Everyone had different plans of course. Yuuji and Kei plan to spend summer together at Yuuji's family home since it's been so long. They also plan to go to the beach some time and invited Haruto to come along.

Shin: (match make them well, Haruto.)

Haruto: (wuu...It would be so nice if Shin comes too.)

Haruto wanted to go with Shin, but Shin scolds him and tells him that he also has to spend time with his own family.

"When you get back, can I introduce you to my family?"

"W-Wha!?"

"As a friend of course. No rush, right?" Haruto then smirks. "Oh? Do you want to be introduced as my boyfri-"

"Shut up!"

"Hehe~"

"S-Soon..."

Haruto.exe has stopped working.

Back to the present...

Right now, they were sitting on a bench at the train station. Shin's father was generous enough to provide transportation when he arrives at his destination. His grandmother's house was very far away and it would actually take a whole day to get to his grandmother's if he just walked, so his father provided him a driver.

"Wahh, Shin, I'll miss you." Haruto cries dramatically.

"How do you say these things so easily?" Shin questioned, questioning the man's confidence.

"Because when it comes to you, I can't help but want to tell you how much I-"

"Enough!" Shin covers Haruto's mouth with his hand. He will seriously fall apart if he hears anything else come from Haruto's mouth. This man was blunt, very blunt. And Haruto, this fucking sadist, knows what words can do to Shin. Haruto just whines against Shin's hand.

Shin hesitantly pulls his hand away.

"Shin, we'll be separated for more than ten days."

"So clingy. We'll be calling each other, you know?"

"Yeah, but..." Haruto pouts.

Shin sighs. "Is there anything you want from my Grandmother's town? I'll buy you anything."

"Oh!" Haruto easily brightens up. "When you get back, I want a *"I'm home!"* line from Shin and I'll happily say back, *Welcome home, Shin.* Then we shall run into each other's arms and embrace each other's warmth once again, and you'll say, *I missed you, Haruto-*"

He wants a whole fucking scenario!!?

"That isn't a thing!" Shin chops Haruto's head. He looks away to prevent Haruto from seeing his red face. He couldn't understand what was going on that man's mind sometimes.

Haruto frowns, faking a sniffle.

Shin was already used to this, but it never gets old.

"So, what do you want?"

"Hmm...I can't really think of anything."

Then the train finally arrives. Shin and Haruto stand together and walked up to the train's opening doors.

"Alright, I'm going now."

"Yeah, have a safe trip. Don't forget to eat lunch and make sure to-"

"I know, I know. Don't worry about me."

Shin was about to step inside the train, but before he could, Haruto calls out to him.

"Shin, um...before you go...This will only take a second if you don't mind?" Shin is now curious. A rare shy Haruto, what could he want this time? Shin indulges the man and nods.

"Can I hug you?"

"..."

"I-It's totally okay if you don't want to-"

"You've already carried me to bed multiple times." Shin smirks, repeating Haruto's words that day of his confession. Haruto was the one to turn red this time, shock. "Why are you so embarrassed with this?"

Haruto's eye widen as he felt Shin's arms wrap around him. Shin tucked his head under Haruto's chin and a content sigh leaves Shin's

mouth. Haruto is trembling badly in shock and happiness, he immediately returns the hug.

"..."

I can feel his heartbeat. It's so fast. Shin couldn't help but smile.

Haruto hums. "So, yes to hugs but no to hand holding?"

"H-Hand holding is different matter!"

Deja vu.

Haruto laughs as Shin pulls away and steps through the train's entrance. "I'm really going now. See you."

Haruto waves his hand. "See you, Shin."

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

And summer vacation begins!

Huhu, Shin and Haruto are separated! (ಥ□ಥ)

But here's a cute pic to ease ourselves for a bit:

[image]

I hope all of you guys enjoyed this chapter. I had a blast writing it! Thank you again everyone for taking the time to read this story of mine. Thank you for all the comments, votes and views! I want all of you to know that I appreciate all of your support and that I'll do my best to bring out more content!

□(*'□'*)□♡

Thank you for reading and I'll see you guys in the next chapter~
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 17: Long Distance

They stood like a sore thumb. His father just had to send a limousine, really? The only thing keeping Shin comfortable was the tinted window. They were getting so many stares from the townspeople and Shin actually slides down a bit on his seat. He really didn't want to look out anymore. The scenery was beautiful, but there was always someone.

It only took ten minutes for them to arrive at a very large traditional Japanese home. Shin's grandmother was waiting right by the large wooden gate in a pink kimono.

"Shin dear, welcome."

"Mhm, thank you for having me Grandmother."

"Come inside, you must be tired from your travels. Let's have some tea, shall we?"

"Yes, that would be nice..." Shin follows his grandmother inside the house. They sat together on a pillow seat. The housekeepers assist and prepare the snacks and tea for them to enjoy. Shin excuses himself for a moment and takes out his phone.

[I just arrived. Don't call me yet, i have to talk with my grandmother.]

Sent.

[Yay! Have fun! Just text me when you're free then

♡ ~ ('▿^人)]

From Suzuki ☼

...That was a fast reply. He was probably waiting for my text. Honestly, what am I gonna do with him.

"You're in a very good mood Shin." His grandmother smiles. Shin looks up from his phone to find his grandmother's pleasant face. She looked really happy. Shin glances at his phone and nods. "Yeah..."

"You look very fond. Like eyes of someone who's in love."

"G-Grandmother?" Shin wasn't even eating or drinking yet and he already felt like he was choking. His grandmother did not miss the fond smile on Shin's lips after all. His grandmother decided to cease her teasing.

"I'm just teasing, dear." *But whoever you're texting, you seem to like them, ah?*

Shin has never read about Original Shin's grandmother before. Yes, she was mentioned twice in the story, but there never an actual appearance of her. All he knows is that his grandmother is from his mother's side. So far, Shin believes that she's a nice woman. She didn't seem pushy like his mother and father.

"So how is school?"

"Good..."

"Oh let me give this to you." His grandmother reaches for something in her sleeve and there was pamphlet for the town. "Our town is known for its beautiful scenery and many stores. Please, take this as your guide and feel free to explore."

"Thank you."

Shin takes the pamphlet and there was already so many places to visit.

"...Grandmother, is there a sweets shop?"

"We have plenty of those, dear. I can ask someone to escort you there."

"No need, thank you for the offer though, but I'll just need directions."

"Okay, that is not a problem."

I know he said that he can't think of anything for a souvenir, but I can't return empty-handed. Hmm, let's see...Sweets and what else? I don't want to get him something useless...Oh, he needs a hair clip. I'll get a lot then...Also...

Shin's grandmother was surprised at Shin's pure concentration on the pamphlet.

I had no idea Shin is a sweet tooth...or is it for someone?

"Thank you again for the pamphlet Grandmother. It really helps."

"You're welcome, Shin. Just tell any of the servants or me anything. We'll do our best for you."

After a while of talking and eating snacks...

"Why did you refuse to stay with your mother and father, Shin?" His grandmother asked.

"..."

"Your mother and I have been discussing..." Shin's father began. There was a moment of silence before Shin could hear his father clearing his throat and continuing. "She misses you, Shin. She wants you here..."

"..."

"You're moving to the city."

"...No."

"What?"

"I'm not going to move."

This was the opportunity Shin waited for so many days. He didn't need to rehearse, he just needed to say yes, but he couldn't. There's no way he could say yes, not when he had a reason to stay. Shin heard some chatter in the background from the other line. It must be his mother.

"Why not, Shin?" His father asked.

"I don't want to. I like it here."

"And I'm sure you'll like it here too."

"...He isn't there." Shin mutters.

"What?"

"Father, I am firm on my decision to stay here."

"..."

The reason why Shin's parents backed down so easily, is because they felt that they don't have the right to force Shin. They may be his parents, but they were barely there for his life. If Shin had to call someone a parent, it was his maid. Though silent and distant, she was the one taking care of Shin. At least they understood that.

"Fine."

"Thank you."

Shin was glad it was resolved peacefully.

"You know, you're grandmother planned to visit the city just to see you. I believe we'll have new set of plans then." Shin could hear his father sigh. "Shin, at least go the countryside to stay with your grandmother. Do that at least. Live there for your summer break."

"Okay father, I'll live there."

"Because...I like the way everything is right now." Shin answered simply. "I can't leave my home."

"...I see." His grandmother smiles gently and places her hand on top

of Shin's hand. "As long as you're happy, then it's all good."

"Thank you..."

They ended on a good note. After that, Shin is assisted by a servant to his room. It was large and all the belongings he had brought were already organized. Without hesitation, he immediately lied down on his futon. He took his phone out and texted Haruto.

[im free now]

Sent

RING

Shin chuckles and picks up the call.

"Hello~" *Such a deep voice!*

"What's with that voice?" Shin laughs.

"Isn't it mesmerizing? I've been practicing my Alarm Clock voice spicy edition!"

"What's with that? Hahaha..."

"You'll get to wake up to this every morning, hehe~"

Shin turns red. Waking up to that kind of voice everyday is a bit...

"Shin? Are you there?" Haruto calls. **"Oh!? Did you imagine something-"**

"Shut up!"

"Haha, anyways, what are you doing now? Do you have any plans?"

"I'm just going to rest for the rest of the day. I'll go sightseeing tomorrow."

"Oh cool. Do you want me to hang up? It should be your nap time by now..."

"I...want to talk more."

"...Okay. Let's do that."

"So...what are your plans for today?"

"Not much. I'm gonna go shopping later today for dinner and then work."

"I see...."

"Shin? Is something wrong?"

...*He notices too quickly.* Shin internally sighs.

"..."

Shin wanted to scream into his pillow. He couldn't say it. Wasn't it too soon to say it!? Shin's been gone for only a few hours now. It wasn't even a day yet and he already feels homesick.

"I'm sleepy now..." Shin

"...Okay." Shin knew that Haruto didn't buy his answer, but it seems like Haruto won't force it out of him. Instead, **"I'm here for you. One tap away and I'll listen and do what I can."**

"...Thank you."

"See you, rest well Shin."

And they hang up.

"...Long distance sucks."

~~~~~~~~~~

Haruto rn: ***worries intensify***

Shin rn: **homesick**

。•゜゜*(>д<)*゜゜•。
~~~~~~~~~~

Wahhh it's only for 12 days boys, keep strong! Day 1 and they're already like this
(ಥ□ಥ)

= = = =

Thank you so much for everyone's sweet comments in the last chapter! I apologize if I can't reply but I really appreciate everyone's comments! Please don't worry about me!! ♡ I'm just glad that I'm able to bring a smile on everyone's faces ♡

□(*'□'*)□♡

Once again, thank you for everyone's support, votes, comments, and views! I am really grateful for everyone's patience with me and taking the time to read this story of mine. All of you are lovely and amazing!

I love you guys and I'll see all of you in the next chapter ♡

Chapter 18: Being Away

7:20 in the morning.

Nakamura Shin was walking the streets of his grandmother's hometown. There were several stores with all kinds of snacks, even ones Shin didn't recognize. Even though it was morning, the town seemed very lively already. Well, mostly people who were preparing for the upcoming summer festival.

Since it was still calm and less crowded, this was the perfect time to buy souvenirs and gifts. First stop was the accessory shop. There was a variety to choose from of course, and plenty of different designs.

Hmm...he mentioned liking pink so...

After viewing various designs, Shin chose...

Almost every design because it was useful in clipping Haruto's messy hair. Most of them were pink, he chose a few darker colored ones just in case, as well as blue ones.

I should just get a comb too...

"Hello sir, you seem to have picked a lot of things." The person in charge of the store commented, looking over all the items Shin has picked. The store offered some free little baskets for them to take and Shin's was almost filled.

Shin didn't exactly know how to respond to that, so he just nodded.

"Is it a gift?"

"Yeah..."

"Sorry for suddenly prying, but I just wanted to ask if you know how to do hair and such?"

"Not really..."

"Want to learn?"

"..."

Why not?

After spending time in the people-empty accessory shop with the person in-charge, Shin came out with new knowledge. He didn't just get hair necessities for Haruto's wild hair, but useful advice for the man's hair.

The next destination is the Fabric store.

Shin takes out his phone from his pocket to check the map.

All of the sudden, a group of playful children bumped into him. He falls over and-

...

"Oh my goodness! Someone call for help!"

Meanwhile...

8:30 in the morning.

Haruto stared at his phone, looking a bit concerned.

"What's wrong, Suzuki-san?" Kei asked.

Suzuki Haruto, Takahashi Yuuji and Miyazaki Kei are all together at the beach. Haruto just sat under the umbrella in a loose jacket and

some shorts. Kei was wearing something similar, as well as Yuuji.

"Oh, it's just that I can't reach Shin all of the sudden." Haruto frowns.

"Maybe he's just busy." Yuuji replies, drinking a can of cool soda.

"Yeah, maybe you're right." Haruto mutters, but there was strange feeling he couldn't get off his chest. He felt like something had happened, but maybe he's just overthinking. Shin hadn't been replying to his texts at all ever since around 7:30 and now he can't even reach Shin's phone.

He's just busy...He did say he'll be sightseeing today so...

"You're so clingy, Suzuki." Yuuji comments with a laugh, "It's a school mystery how Shin's able to deal with you."

Kei laughs warmly, "Silly Yuuji, it's because Nakamura-kun likes Suzuki-san!"

"W-What?"

Haruto smirks, crossing his arms. He looked smug, "Yeah, I'm a pretty amazing guy after all~"

"Don't get so full of yourself."

"Now, now." Kei calms them before anything could escalate further. "Let's enjoy the beach and play with the crabs!"

Play with the what now?

10:00 AM

"..."

Shin still isn't replying to his text at all.

Did something happen? Haruto was beginning to get even more concerned, but what if Shin was really *that* busy! Sightseeing can take a whole lot of time, yes! Haruto was still at the beach with

Yuuji and Kei, but they were beginning to pack up and get ready to leave.

"He still hasn't texted you back?" Yuuji asked, who just finished taking all the chairs back to the car.

"No..."

"Guys! Everything's been packed away! Let's go to the restaurant now!" Kei said from away, waving his hand. Yuuji waves his hand back and turns to Haruto again. "Let's go."

"Yeah..." Haruto says as he checks his phone.

12:40 PM

Haruto swallowed nervously. Haruto tried calling him one more time and nothing could be reached. They finished having lunch at a local family restaurant and Haruto was still glued to his phone. Many may find him too much, exaggerating, or overthinking, but Haruto genuinely had a bad feeling and is concerned.

Even Haruto's aura was affecting Kei.

"Is there no other way of contacting Nakamura-kun?" Kei asks, now fidgeting in his seat.

Yuuji rubs Kei's back in comfort. "It'll be alright, Kei."

"I'm sorry guys, I'm really ruining the mood, aren't I?" Haruto sighs, leaning back on his seat.

"It's fine, Suzuki-san." Kei said, "It's natural to be worried about someone you care for. Yuuji and I don't blame you for that."

"Yeah, don't worry about us." Yuuji adds.

"Thanks guys..." Haruto then looks at his phone battery. "Holy shit! Its already that low!?"

Well...You did keep staring at it for so many hours, it's actually a surprise that it lasted this long.

"Excuse me for a moment guys, I have to get something from the car." Haruto quickly walks out the restaurant to retrieve something from the car. Kei sighs gloomily and looks down.

"What's wrong, Kei?"

"I'm really worried about Nakamura-kun...and Suzuki-san. I wish I could help out somehow." Kei frowns.

"It is strange for him to not text..." Yuuji said and took his own phone out. "Gonna try something real quick."

Kei looks over Yuuji's shoulder and made an 'o' shape with his mouth. It was Shin's contact. Yuuji has it?

"Wow, you have Nakamura-kun's contact, Yuuji?"

"Y-Yeah, he gave it to me a long time ago..."

"Oh! How did you meet Nakamura-kun?" Kei asked, curious.

"...We met after you moved away." Yuuji explains. "I was pretty lonely when you were gone, he noticed that and approached me..."

"I'm glad someone was there for you while I was gone." Kei replies with a gentle smile.

"Yeah..." Yuuji smiles. Their relationship was complicated back then too. Yuuji was happy to gain a new friend, but the Shin back then would scare off anyone who came close to Yuuji. Even so, Shin did...genuinely care for him. Shin was there to support him, cheer him on and even take care of him. That's how it's been for almost five years.

And now, everything has changed. Shin was a completely different person that day. He looked like he had enough, like something inside Shin just looked tired. *Come to think of it...I never actually thanked Nakamura properly for everything he had done for me back then. I was always trying to push him away...*

--

Shin let out a breath and looked at Yuuji in the eye.

"Because you were my first friend."

Shin just smiles. "I thought about it a lot and I realized that I like you as just a friend. Maybe I was just too lonely that it confused me on how I felt about you."

--

...I never thought about his perspective at all. I'm not the only lonely person in the world, Nakamura was too. And Nakamura couldn't understand his feelings and what to do, because he had no one to guide him. Maybe that's why he felt protective of me. His parents were never there for him, he told me himself...

"Yuuji?"

Yuuji snaps out of his thoughts and turns to Kei.

"What is it?"

"You suddenly spaced out, are you okay?" Kei asked, looking even more concerned now. Yuuji had suddenly gone frozen, his thumbs right above his keypad. That's right, he was going to try and text Shin.

"Yeah, I was just thinking what I should text him." Yuuji smiles.

"Oh! Say hi and ask him how he is over there! I'm really curious myself!" Kei suggests.

"Mm, sure."

With a few taps...

Sent.

"I'm back!" Haruto waves his hand and takes his seat.

"Welcome back, Suzuki-san." Kei greets.

Yuuji looks at Haruto momentarily.

--

Haruto chuckles and crosses his arms, leaning against the door. "Unless you want to be scratched, be my guest."

Scratched??

"Or maybe bitten~" He said with a teasing tone.

"What do you want, Suzuki?" Yuuji asked.

"I just came to check up on him, that's all."

"Huh?"

--

"You're...really attached." Yuuji said. "Do you like him or something?"

"..." Haruto looks at Yuuji carefully and smiles. "Why are you asking?"

--

At the end of the trip, just when they were getting on their respective buses. Haruto dramatically cried again, sticking onto Shin. Yuuji and Kei were right behind the pair. Kei's reaction was sweet and just laughed warmly at the pair. Shin just laughed and pets Haruto's head, whispering. "So sticky. We'll see each other after a few hours."

--

Yuuji bit his lip.

And now...Nakamura's with him.

2:00 PM

He still isn't answering.

He still hasn't texted back.

And Haruto still can't reach him.

Haruto was back at home now, on his bed, curled up into a ball.

What if he accidentally put his phone on silent mode? No, he wouldn't do that to me. He would text me if I'm not allowed to call him for a while because he's doing something. Just like how he texted me that he'd be talking to his grandma for while. Yeah, that's right!

Then what is it!?

Haruto looked at his wallet that was taunting him from his desk.

"..."

~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Funny story before I finished writing this chapter, I got jumped by a random lizard in the middle of the night. Wtf?

Anyways,

Haruto: (□_□)

His Wallet: [$(ツ)$]

I'm pretty sure everyone can tell where this going hehe~

I hope you guys enjoyed this chapter! Thank you once again for all the views, votes, comments and support! Thank you for taking the time to read my story and wait for my updates! It really means a lot to me and always bring a smile to my face when I see all of you enjoying the story!

Thank you so much and I'll see you guys in the next chapter!

(' ▽ ').。o♡
~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 19: An Accident!?

"Are you okay?"

Shin asks the crying child who fell over. The children were playing tag and one of them accidentally bumped into Shin. It wasn't strong enough to push Shin over, but it did make him take a few steps back at the sudden impact.

The child was fine, he just scraped his knee.

The elderly woman who called for help was overreacting, but Shin can understand her worry. It wasn't long before the child's mother arrived and tended to him. The child's friends surrounded them, also nervous.

After the child finally calmed down, he bowed politely at Shin and apologized with a few sniffles. "I'm sorry Nii-chan, I wasn't looking where I was running."

"It's okay, just be more careful next time." Shin smiles.

"Mhm! Thank you Nii-chan!"

Saying their good byes, the children left to play. So much energy early in the morning.

Shin checks his things and luckily, everything was alright, except for Shin's phone that was on the concrete floor.

"..."

Shin picks up his phone.

Oh...Shit.

His phone isn't turning on.

"...Oh no." Shin had never looked so crestfallen until now. No, Shin can't get dispirited now! There are plenty of other ways to contact Haruto. He can just borrow someone else's phone, it was as simple as that! Heck, he'll buy a new phone!

The boy's mother was still nearby and Shin approached her.

"Excuse me ma'am, may I ask where electronics store or smartphone store?"

"Oh I'm sorry dear, the owner is sick and went to the hospital with his family, so their shop is closed for now. I do hope he gets better soon." The woman answers with a hopeful tone.

"..."

Okay, no problem. Just borrow a phone at home.

"Thank you ma'am."

Shin is now left to decide something. Should he continue shopping or get home? Well, he already did inform Haruto this morning that he will be focusing on sightseeing. So it shouldn't be a problem to shop more for few more hours.

Yeah, shouldn't be.

I can get home by 8:30 or 9:00. Shouldn't be a problem.

...

...

...

Shin should've asked for help. He really should've.

He is now dragging a large amount of souvenirs by himself. He asked here and there what the time was and it already a bit past nine. Shin could ask for help, but everyone was so busy preparing for the festival and he didn't want to bother anyone.

And he was walking around so much that he was too tired to move. So he sat on a bench at a park. Even it was busy here, they were working on decoration.

"..."

Shin knows that really needs exercise. He really feels the need to do that now.

Then a man passes by. Shin was quick to ask, "Excuse me sir, is it alright if I use your phone for a moment? I would like to call someone."

"Oh, sure. No problem." The kind passerby hands Shin his phone and Shin quickly dials a number.

"Grandmother?"

"Hello Shin, why are you calling from Mr. Zaki's phone? Did something happen?"

"My phone doesn't work anymore..."

"Oh..."

"I also bought too many things."

"I see..."

"Is it alright to ask for help?"

"Yes Shin, it's alright dear. Where are you right now?"

"At a park...The one with the playground."

"Help will be there soon, Shin. Are you okay over there?"

"Yes, Grandmother. Thank you."

After saying goodbye, Shin thanks Mr. Zaki and returns his phone. Mr. Zaki returns to work and help with the decorations right after. Shin sighs and leans back on the bench. He stared at all the items he bought. He didn't just buy things for Haruto, he also a bought a few things for Kei, Yuuji and the maid at home. She deserved something too.

They may not communicate that much, but she fed, washed, and raised Shin ever since he was a baby.

After a few minutes pass by, a pair of servants arrived and helped Shin carry his shopping bags. This earned a few looks from the townspeople, curious and in awe. Shin didn't really care about the attention he was receiving now, just like at school. Then he heard people say,

"Ah, so he's the young master of the Nakamura family."

"So handsome!"

"My, he has grown up so much."

"Do you think he has a girlfriend?"

"God, I wish I was the kid that bumped into him earlier."

"..."

10:00 AM

Shin arrived home safely and all his things were put inside his room.

"Grandmother, is there a phone I can borrow?"

"Of course dear. Here, borrow mine."

Shin takes his grandmother's phone gratefully.

"Oh, by the way Shin. We'll be having lunch at my friend's restaurant later. It's out in the mountains. We'll be leaving in thirty minutes because her place is very far." His grandmother explained.

"Her restaurant theme is becoming one with nature, there's even a special spot where you can eat by the waterfalls."

"Okay, that sounds nice."

"I'm glad."

"..."

"Is something wrong, Shin?"

"Your phone is...out of battery."

"Oh no, darn this old thing." His grandmother takes her phone back and passes it to a servant. "I should really get a new phone soon. That thing's battery drains like a nightmare even when it's charging. I think its broken, but Mr. Jun is still at the hospital. Oh dear..."

"..."

Please let there be an angel and let them him borrow a phone-

"Ma'am." A servant calls. "Ms. Kaori has sent a letter that she would like to meet the two of you early. There is a performance that she would like to present."

"Ohh, let's go now dear." His grandmother said, taking Shin's hand.

"..."

11:30 AM

The drive to the mountains literally took a whole hour and thirty minutes. No matter who's phone he'd like to borrow, it wouldn't matter at all.

Because there was no signal!!

Shin could already tell that Haruto may be freaking out, but he would like to believe that the man can keep his cool. But it is worrying if he can't reply. So, Shin made a decision. The moment he steps out of the car when they get home, he will grab the nearest

person and borrow their phone without hesitation.

I feel like a dumbass now, I should've texted him earlier when I was the at the park, but I didn't want to take too much for their time...I didn't expect that I wouldn't be able to call at home too...

Shin and his grandmother arrived at a humble nature-themed restaurant. The scenery really is lovely, but Shin's heart ached.

12:40 PM

Just finished having lunch by the waterfall. Ms. Kaori and Shin's grandmother were wrapped in an animated discussion. Meanwhile, Shin was just staring at the waterfall. He really wants to enjoy this time with his grandmother since they barely meet, but he feels longing.

And twenty minutes later, they were finally able to return home.

2:30 PM

Shin and his grandmother finally arrived home and Shin immediately snatches the first servant that passed by and asked for their phone. FORTUNATELY, their phone had a full battery, had strong signal and worked like a charm.

He attempted to call Haruto's number. He walks towards the gate, just to make sure he won't get disturbed.

"Eh?"

Shin looked out the gate, he heard a familiar sound. He stepped out of the gate slightly and looked from left to right. Shin's attention immediately turned to his left when he saw something from the distance.

Shin's jaw drops.

"SHIN!!!!!"

RING RING RING

~~~~~~~~~~~~

The multi-functional alarm clock dropped everything and spedrun to Shin-

ALSO

Hello everyone!!

I would like to make an announcement!

I made a twitter account solely focusing on stories and making announcements! (I'll continue to make announcements here on wattpad of course~)

[image]

Let's also spread some fluff there, yes? I may not be able to log in there as much as I do in wattpad lol, but I'll try my best and interact there as much as I can!

I'll see you guys there~

(Just in case no one can view the picture, here's my twitter user:

@Fluffball881)

Once again, I would like to thank everyone who came along and read this story! Know that appreciate every single one of you, all of your views, comments, votes and support! You do not go unnoticed, even foreign comments, I do my best to understand! Thank you so much for reading Villains Get lazy Sometimes, I love you all!

I hope you guys enjoyed this chapter and I'll see all of you in the next one~♡
~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 20: "SHIN!!!"

[image]

~~~~~~~~~~

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HloQXQK_aQA

Just a little song for these two~

~~~~~~~~~~

"SHIN!!!!!"

"..."

Shin's jaw drops.

He could not mistake that figure for anyone else.

Shin slowly lowers the phone from his ear, dropping the call. Without even looking, he returned the phone to the servant who was behind him. The servant raised a curious gaze at the young master and tilted their head. "You're not using it anymore, young master?"

"No...Thank you for your assistance..." Shin replies as he stared at the closing figure.

Shin completely walks out the gate and runs towards the familiar arrival.

What is he doing here!? Don't tell me...

"Shin!!" Haruto calls out again.

Shin couldn't say anything while running, he barely had any breath. Shin slows down, exhaustion almost taking over, but...

"Oh Shin, thank goodness you're okay!" Before Shin knew it, he was suddenly engulfed into a tight hug. Shin swallows nervously, a bit flushed. He could hear Haruto's heavy and tired breaths right next to his ear. After a while, they pull away from each other.

"You look so haggard..." Shin says quietly and moves a piece of hair away from Haruto's sweating face.

"I...was...worried." Haruto panted and Shin lets him take the breather he needed, remaining quiet. He shouldn't say anything, Haruto would try and reply to him no matter what and he needed to breathe.

After a while of silence, Haruto relaxed, but his wavering strength did not go unnoticed by Shin.

"You can lean your weight against me. I'm not that fragile." Shin said, noticing Haruto's unstable stance. Shin knew that this man was running for hours non-stop if he was able to get here at this time of the afternoon. Haruto shakes his head. "Aren't...you tired after running too?"

"You...You're like this and you're still trying to look after me?" Shin sighs, frowning with slightly puffed cheeks. "So unfair..."

"But Shin-"

Shin pulls Haruto towards him, letting the man slump on his shoulder. Shin rubs Haruto's back. "There, there. Rest now."

"..."

Shin couldn't see it, but Haruto was burning red. Haruto was about to pull away, but Shin's grip on Haruto's back was secure. This was Shin's iron grip! Haruto could not move at all. There was an internal struggle of pushing the tired Shin away gently or just let Shin hold him.

"Young master, who is this person?" A servant caught up to them.

"Please prepare a room for him."

"S-Shin!?" Haruto calls. The servant nods and leaves.

"We'll talk later, just focus on resting for now." Shin says firmly, leaving no room for the taller to fight back. Haruto sighs in defeat and smiles against Shin's shoulder. He hums a happy tune and wraps his arms around Shin.

"Y-You...let go." Shin whispers. "I can't help you like this."

"Just for a little while...Can't move."

"Now you can't move!?"

"Oh I'm so tired, I can barely lift a finger!" Haruto sang distressingly. "Your alarm clock needs recharging, so stay still for him, hm?"

Shin grip on Haruto's back strengthens.

Haruto grins. "So soft and lovely-"

"Shut up and focus on your damn recharge." Shin could feel his ears burn. "Now let go so I can move you to the house."

Haruto reluctantly lets go and Shin guides him to the traditional home carefully. Haruto looked like he could fall on his feet any second, so Shin held him tightly, gathering all the strength he could muster to support Haruto.

"Shin dear, what happened?" His grandmother was standing by the gate, concerned.

"Grandmother..."

"Good afternoon ma'am." Haruto greets with a weak smile, bowing his head. "My name is Suzuki Haruto, I'm Shin's classmate."

"Oh, hello there. You look so exhausted dear, please come inside." The grandmother beckons for the two to quickly come inside and they do so. The three are guided by a servant and arrive at Haruto's prepared room, and let Haruto take a seat on pillow seating on the floor.

"Are you okay?" Shin asks.

"Thanks to you and everyone here." Haruto smiles.

"Why do you look so exhausted dear?" Shin's grandmother asks, sitting down besides Haruto.

"Because he ran all the way from the train station to here." Shin says while lightly chopping Haruto's head. Haruto lets out a small laugh, it never hurts. Shin never made it hurt.

"You did such a thing?!" Shin's grandmother was astonished and Haruto nods vigorously. "So you've been running for...almost three hours!?"

"I...think?" Haruto wasn't really sure, he didn't care how long he ran. He just asked the nearest officer nearby that time, and once the officer answered his question about the Nakamura residence, the officer almost mistook Haruto for a professional runner.

"Oh dear...Please focus on resting for now. I'll leave to give you two some privacy." Shin's grandmother leaves the room. Shin looks at Haruto for answers, but he could already kind of guess how and why Haruto ended up here.

"Shin, I'm sorry for suddenly coming like this unannounced. I thought something happened to you and I got really worried." Haruto apologized, bowing his head.

Shin frowns, "I'm sorry. My phone broke and I tried to call you, but something always came up."

"It's not your fault, Shin. It's mine for overthinking. I'm glad nothing serious happened though."

"..." Shin places his hand on top of Haruto's hand. "Thank you..."

"Shin..." Haruto smiles. "You don't have to thank me."

Shin may not know how to put his appreciation into exact words, but the fact that Haruto came all the way here meant a lot to him. The ache in his heart long gone after laying his eyes upon him from

the distance. But how will everything turn out next? Shin held onto Haruto's hand tighter, a little anxious.

He opened his mouth, then closed.

After a while, he hesitantly asked. "Do you even have enough money to get back?"

"..." Haruto was silent, but looked like he had a brilliant idea. His eyes sparkled as he smiled widely at Shin.

"No running."

"..." Haruto looks away.

"I'll lend you some money."

"I can't do that! The ticket is expensive Shin!"

Wait, come to think of it...

"Haruto, what about your parents?" Shin worriedly asks.

"Actually...They kind of me kicked me out." Haruto answers, scratching the back of his head. Shin's mouth hangs slightly open and tilts his head, looking for a deeper explanation. Haruto smiles sheepishly. "When I told them I was worried about you, my mom and dad literally pushed me out the door."

"...What?"

"Oh! They told me to call them when I get here."

"..."

Haruto pulls out his phone from his pocket and taps on his mother's contact. After a few seconds, Haruto's mother answered the call. **"Haruto, did you get there safely? Is Shin-kun okay? He's not hurt is he!?"**

She sounded so panicked. Shin looks at Haruto with a questioning look and whispers, "She sounds like she's known me for years before

I was born!"

How did that come to be!?

Haruto sweats. "Um...well..."

"Haruto!"

"He's fine mom!"

"Oh thank goodness! Is it alright if I talk to him?"

Shin looks back and forth from Haruto and to his phone.

"Is it...okay?" Haruto asks.

"...S-Sure..." Shin takes the phone and spoke. "Good afternoon Suzuki-san-"

"Oh Shin-kun! Hello there! How are you?"

"Good ma'am-"

"There's no need for you to refer to me so formally!"

"But-"

"Just call me-"

"Mom, I'm sorry, but you're overwhelming." Haruto quickly interjected.

"Oh, I'm sorry Shin-kun."

"It's okay ma'am..."

"Shin-kun, I want to tell you something."

"What is it?"

"Haruto loves to talk about you a lot-"

"M-Mom!"

"Shin-kun, please visit soon! We have a room prepared for you-"

"You have a what!?" Haruto almost screams.

"Just kidding! But soon! Your dad's cleaning it out right now- Oh, he's calling for me! I'll call you guys later! Good bye! It was nice talking to Shin-kun! We hope to meet you soon personally!"

Click

"....."

Even his parents are just as intense as him.

Shin quietly returns his phone to the flustered Haruto.

"Do they know?" Shin asks, a little red.

"I'm not sure, but...I think they do." Haruto sighs. "They may have already suspected it."

Shin chuckles and lightly chops Haruto's head. "You blabber too much."

Haruto pouts. "I was just telling them about you like a friend."

Shin raises a brow.

"But the important thing is, they really like you Shin!"

"..."

"I'm glad they do, I was worried."

"..."

"I guess I missed you so much that I talked to them about you a lot! Haha!"

"..."

"I'm sorry Shin, I'll try-"

"Haruto." Shin cuts Haruto off, grabbing Haruto's sleeve and tugging it.

"Shin?"

"I missed you."

Shin was met with silence, however he felt strong arms wrap around him. It was the simple reply he needed to feel. Shin nuzzles into Haruto, hiding his red-stained face on the man's shoulder. It wasn't a mystery that their hearts were beating loudly, Shin feared it would jump out.

"It was so quiet..." Shin whispers.

"I'm here now." Haruto whispers back. "I'll talk until you can't bear it anymore."

"...Can I ask for something selfish?"

"Shin, ask me anything." Haruto said immediately.

"S-Sta...Stay with me...for the summer..."

Haruto smirks. "Only for the summer?"

"...You...know what I mean."

"How much time should I stay with you? From morning till night?"

"Haruto-"

"How close should I stay?" Haruto whispered to Shin's ear. "Like this? Until the night, right?"

Shin pushes Haruto away and pulls out his wallet threateningly. "You want a ticket?"

"Shin, I won't tease you anymore! I'll stay! I'll stay!" Haruto cried, shaking his head. "Don't send me away! I don't want that ticket!"

Shin huffs and rests his cheek on Haruto's shoulder. They look at each other and blink.

"...Hahaha!"

"Hahaha!"

"I'm glad you're here." Shin smiles.

"Glad to be here with you." Haruto smiles back, petting Shin's hair. Haruto hears Shin make a satisfied noise and completely leans his weight to Haruto. After a while, he heard soft snores. *Oh yeah, nap time.* Haruto chuckles and despite his aching legs, he prepared a futon from the closet for Shin and laid him carefully on it.

"Sleep well, Shin."

~~~~~~~~~~~~

HELLO EVERYONE!!

Friend-san back at it again-

Just imagining an alarm clock with Haruto's hair with arms and legs is lowkey terrifying. Imagine if this little thing just came running at you in unbelievable speed lol. I swear if I suddenly get a nightmare of this, I'm going to cry and laugh.

Also to the readers who literally started a stage play for grandma's phone battery:

Haruto: Im so proud

He's crying.

Anyways!

Thank you so much for waiting for the new chapter! I'm grateful to everyone's support, views, votes and comments! It's so fun and interesting to read everyone's inputs and reactions, and to know that all of you guys are enjoying it! It motivates me to do more and improve my writing! Once again, Thank you everyone!
~~~~~~~~~~~~

I hope you guys enjoyed this chapter, I'll see you in the next one!

Chapter 21: Summer Break Memories

In the morning...

"Shin, come closer. I'll fan you." Haruto said, waving a large fan. Shin makes a small noise of assent, crawling closer to Haruto's side and letting the man fan him. They were currently outside, sitting on the boarded floor of the engawa. The two are also dressed in dark blue Yukatas. After the events of yesterday, the two decided to stay at home and rest. Shin's grandmother was very accommodating and let Haruto stay without a second thought.

Haruto is humming a little tune and Shin got curious. "You're in a very good mood. What are you thinking about?"

Haruto nods. "I was just thinking about the past."

"What about it?"

"You never let me get this close before." Haruto explains, "I was just wondering what you think about me, Shin. That's all."

"..."

"I thought you were annoying at first." Shin admits and earns a pout from Haruto. "But...you didn't judge me. I don't really care what others think about me, but I have to admit...It's nice having someone who didn't care too much about the rumors too."

Shin remains silent right after, then looks at Haruto's arm.

"..." Shin moves closer and presses his side against Haruto. Haruto stopped fanning, turning slightly red.

"To be honest, I'm surprised that I can be this close with a person." Shin admits, "I really hate getting touched and touching others, but I don't really mind if it's you. Don't cry." Shin said quickly.

Haruto rapidly blinks.

Shin continues. "I...don't know how to explain it...When you grabbed my wrist for the time, I wanted to hit you, but...surprisingly, I couldn't do it. I...couldn't hate it. Every time you touched me, I pushed your hand away because I was scared that your gentleness was...fake."

"Shin..."

Shin shakes his head and covers his face with one hand, not really hiding much. Shin wasn't used to being this open with someone. He preferred to keep to himself and he was not the best with words.

"Why don't you like being touched?" Haruto couldn't help but be curious. Shin didn't like getting touched to the point that he'd actually attack the person if he was touched. He wondered what changed within Shin, even Yuuji couldn't get close to him anymore. Kei could get close to Shin, but there was still a certain distance between the two, and Shin always looked stiff or awkward. "If you don't want to talk about it, that's also fine."

"..." Shin lowers his gaze, staring at the little pond of Koi fish in front of them.

Shin's vision suddenly blurred slightly, his head aching.

Deep purple marks, crimson dripping and sliding-

"Shin? Are you okay?"

Shin blinks, regaining his senses and looks at Haruto's worried face.

"...Will you wait for me?"

"I will." Haruto immediately replies.

"Thank you...It's not something I want to talk about or remember yet."

"That's fine." Haruto replies with a reassuring smile. "You don't have to remember it if you don't want to."

"You deserve to know." Shin says firmly. Shin pulls away from Haruto to look at him properly, face to face. Haruto blinks in confusion, but waits patiently. He doesn't mind staring at Shin's face, he doesn't mind at all. Shin bit his lip and his cheeks paint bright red. "If...we're going to be together...and if...everything works out...You deserve to know."

"..." Haruto's hands curl to fist as he nods at Shin, heart pounding. "Yeah. I also want to share something with you too."

"Hm...I'll be there for you."

"..."

"..."

Shin wanted to scream. He finally said it! He looks away from Haruto, the heat getting to him. Shin knew that he had to get used to having these types of open conversations, where he'll be left vulnerable and wide open. But Shin didn't mind, it's with Haruto after all. However...he still couldn't help but get a little embarrassed.

"..."

"..."

Then pure silence.

It didn't last long though, Haruto clears his throat and with a wide smile, he suggested.

"Shin, let's go on a date!"

"So forward..."

"Hehe..." Haruto smirks, "I'm the type to openly express my likes, wants and needs, Shin. I believe you know that better than anyone."

"Yeah, I do." Shin replies. "But I'm kind of impressed and envious you don't get embarrassed saying stuff like that."

"Eh?" Haruto tilts his head. "I like you. I'm not embarrassed to express that for you."

"..."

"Shin! Are you okay!? You're really red!" Haruto frantically fans Shin, steam literally leaking from the top of Shin's head. Shin doesn't know how he can last long with this guy, he wonders what more Haruto can say to him once they finally make their relationship official.

"..."

"Shin! Should I call for help? Oh no, you're really heating up!"

*Making it official...*Shin thought.

"W-Wah!"

All of the sudden, Haruto picks Shin up.

"H-Haruto!"

"Oh? You're okay now." Haruto flashes a relieved smile.

"...P-Put me down!"

"As you wish~" Haruto carefully places Shin down. "So, what should we do for our date?"

"..." Shin hold's Haruto's sleeve. Haruto hums, knowing Shin agrees and wants something. In Haruto's opinion, it is honestly an adorable habit of Shin to hold his sleeve and tug it kindly.

"Want to..."

"You want to...?"

"...Want to go to the lake. I saw it in the pamphlet and it looked really nice and..."

"Hm?"

"I want to go fishing."

"...You know how to fish, Shin!?"

That was unexpected! Shin nods.

"That's awesome! Let's do that then." Haruto agrees easily. "But I don't know how to fish though, so you'll have to teach me!"

Shin smirks. "You're in very good hands then. I'm sure you already know, but I'm strict."

"No problem!" *Be as strict as you want with me!!*

"But before we go, please follow me."

"Eh? Where are we going?" Shin says nothing and takes Haruto's hand, intertwining their hands together to lead him back inside the house. Haruto could see Shin's nape turning red and Haruto couldn't help but also feel a bit shy now.

Shin was right. Hand holding is a different matter...

"Oh? You're inviting me inside your room?" Haruto smirks, moving closer to Shin.

"Want to be locked out?" Shin replied blankly.

"Locked in rather." Haruto counters.

"And I'll be at the other side of the door with the key."

"I'll break out."

"I'll kick you back in."

"I'll pull you in with me-"

"You're persistent."

"Only for you~"

Shin rolls his eyes with a smile and pulls Haruto inside his room. Haruto's face shone curiosity at the amount of things inside Shin's room, especially the boxes and plastic bags at the corner of the room. "What's all this Shin?"

"Go sit."

"Yes." Haruto sits on the floor and waits for Shin. Shin goes to the corner and rummages through a small basket and returns with a comb and a dark hair clip. Haruto's eyes widen slightly at the items at hand. "Shin, is that..."

"F-For you..." Shin replies, taking a seat behind Haruto. "Stay still."

"..."

Abort! Abort! Systems down! Overheating!

While Haruto remained shock, Shin began to comb Haruto's messy hair. He takes Haruto's bangs and moves it up to clip it. This way, Haruto doesn't have to brush his hair away every now and then. "Is it alright? Is it too tight?"

"It's perfect."

That was fast!

"S-Sure? You're not just saying it cause it's me, right?"

"No, it's really perfect. Doesn't hurt at all."

"That's good." Shin gets up and offers his hand for Haruto. "Let's go. I'm sure grandmother will be happy to have fish for lunch."

"Mhm!"

And so, the pair went to the lake to fish. Shin knew that this

summer was going to be full of many memories. Actually, this will be his first summer full of exciting memories. Shin thought that he could never experience anything like this. If he told his past self about where he is right now, his past self wouldn't believe him at all.

And it was all thanks to one persistent man.

Who never gave up.

Who always came to the rooftop everyday.

Who never stopped trying to wake him up.

Shin could genuinely smile for the coming days.

His heart full of warmth.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Hello everyone!

How is the new chapter?

ALSO.

[image]

Everyone please stay hydrated

。゜・(>□<)・゜。

It does bring a smile to my face that all you are loving and enjoying it! Thank you so much for enjoying it! Author loves you all!

('▽').。o♡

I hope you guys enjoyed this chapter! Thank you so much for waiting and taking the time to read the story! Thank you for everyone's supports, views, votes and comments! I really appreciate it and I'm so excited to release the new arc! The Summer Vacation Arc will be ending at the first half of the next chapter and the second half will be a new beginning of a very intense (I hope so)
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

arc.

Thank you for reading and I'll see you guys at the new beginning of another chapter!♡

Chapter 22: Another Beginning

And Summer days passed by just like that.

It was the tenth day and two sat outside sitting on the boarded floor of the engawa once again. It easily became one of their favorite spots to just rest and talk to one another. Throughout this summer, they learned a lot and made wonderful memories.

Fishing, sightseeing together, doing summer homework, and training. Yes, training.

--

"You want to train?"

"Well..." Shin explains, "I need stamina."

So the two would go on morning exercises together, Haruto coaching him. Even after all the training, Shin still felt crushed mentally and physically. He was more tired than ever and he just wanted to pass out.

"It's okay Shin, you're still starting after all." Haruto consoles him. "Let's take a break!"

The important thing was progress, so there's that.

--

"Wah, Summer passed by so fast Shin." Haruto cries. "I guess that happens when you have fun..."

"Silly." Shin lightly pinches Haruto's cheek. "You sound as if we're not gonna be together after summer."

"No. That can't happen." Haruto panics. "Shin, do you want that to happen?"

"Of course not, but we're going to have to work on our...separation

issues." Shin looks away, bring his knees up to his face to hide. Yes, they believe that they have to work on that.

The two planned to leave from the countryside tomorrow. Just so they could rest on the eleventh and twelfth day and prepare for school. Haruto was also eager for their return since Shin will be personally meeting his parents for the first time.

"So how should we introduce me?" Shin asked. "They already know that...between us...we...ahem..."

"Just do what you're comfortable with Shin. If you want to be introduced as a friend still, I don't mind, and my parents won't push you for anything." Haruto replies, resting his head on Shin's shoulder. Shin didn't even flinch or make a small movement. Even now, he's still surprised that his body isn't reacting the way it did in the past anymore.

"Okay...Thank you."

"Is there still something eating your mind?" Haruto asks.

"What if they don't like me? What if I'm not what they're expecting from the way you talk about me-"

"Hey." Haruto gently grabs Shin's arms and looks him in the eye. "Just be yourself. Don't force yourself to become something you're not."

"But...They're your parents." Shin replies. "I at least want them to approve of me if we're going to be together."

"Oh Shin." Haruto looks struck, his lips trembling. "That means a lot to me..."

The fact that Shin is trying really hard means a lot to him. After that, the two simply continued to chat the day away, talking about random things that come to mind. It was Haruto doing most of the talking, but Shin had become very responsive.

And so their day went by normally, just staying at home.

Soon, night fell and two sat outside once more, well, just Shin. Haruto ran off somewhere, saying he was going to get something quickly. So Shin was left by himself, staring at the koi. A few minutes passed by and Shin heard Haruto call him.

"Shin! Look what I bought!"

Haruto was holding a bucket of water with the other hand and some sparklers.

"Something to end our summer here nicely." Haruto says grinning. "What do you think?"

"I've actually never used a sparkler before. I think it's nice, thank you for getting these Haruto."

"Mm! It's not a problem at all Shin." Haruto hands Shin a sparkler. He also brought a lighter and lit Shin's sparkler. Shin was mesmerized by the sparks, completely engaged and content with staring at the bright light.

Haruto smiles at Shin's awed expression and then lit up his own sparkler. The two sat together silently, just watching their sparklers go off. Without Shin noticing, Haruto put his sparkler away, dipping it into the bucket of water. Haruto takes out his phone and takes a picture of them together.

"Hm..." Haruto hums, putting his phone away and just observed Shin.

"Eh? You're sparkler is already out?" Shin asks, finally noticing the lost of the other sparkler that was near his.

"Yep." Haruto nods. "Don't worry, I'll just light another one."

"Okay."

Shin was staring quite intensely at the sparkler.

Haruto: "..."

Haruto cries. "Shin, don't abandon me. No matter how sparkly and

shiny that thing is, I'm more sparkly and shiny, and handsomer and pleasant to look at..."

"What the..."

"Should I light my hair on fire?" He said so seriously.

"Stop that."

"Just kidding~" Haruto laughs.

"You..." Shin sighs.

Never a dull day or night.

And before they knew it, morning came.

Shin and Haruto said their farewells to Shin's grandmother. Of course, they didn't leave without an invitation back, Shin's grandmother offering to receive them anytime and provide them a second home to come home to. Shin blushed hearing that, of course she found out what their relationship was shaping out to be.

Haruto walked Shin back to his house, helping him carry all the souvenirs.

This was going to be the first time Haruto enters Shin's house.

"Shin-sama, welcome home. Let me help you with these items." Shin's caretaker, Yoko, said and assisted Haruto with the souvenirs. Yoko is young woman with dark hair that reached her shoulders and pair of glasses adorn her face. After sorting everything out in the living room, Shin grabbed a box and gifted it to Yoko.

"Yoko-san...Here."

"Shin-sama..." Shin's name leaves Yoko's lips quietly. "You didn't need to buy anything."

"I wanted to thank you."

"..."

Yoko nods and takes the box, bowing her head at Shin. "Thank you so much, Shin-sama."

"Mm..."

Yoko leaves to put her gift away inside her room. Shin and Haruto are left together in the living room. Shin gestures to some boxes and plastic bags with his head.

"Haruto...most of these boxes and plastic bags are for you." Shin says.

"Shin, you're giving me so much!" Haruto looked panicked, but obviously happy with the way his voice sounded.

"If you don't want it..." Before Shin could finish, he looks at Haruto stacking the boxes and carrying it without a problem. Haruto says nothing and even picks up the plastic bags, letting it swing around from his arms.

"..."

"Oh, wait for a moment!" Haruto places the boxes and plastic bags down and comes closer to Shin. Shin looks up slightly at Haruto. Does he want a hug-

Haruto bends down a little and lightly presses his lips against Shin's head. Haruto smiles against Shin's hair and wrapped his arms around Shin. "Thank you. You're giving me too much, Shin. I'm so happy."

"..."

"Was...that okay?"

"...Lean down for me."

"Huh? Okay..." Haruto leans down.

Shin gently holds Haruto's head and leans in closer to the side of his face. Haruto froze the moment he felt a soft pair of lips against his temple. Shin pulls away, looking at Haruto's stunned reaction. And

the last thing Haruto saw was a red Shin, turning away and running inside a room.

"..."

Haruto touches his temple, the warmth still lingering.

"Suzuki-sama." Yoko suddenly appeared.

"Oh, um...Yoko-san. Hello..." Haruto was still in a daze.

Yoko looked at Haruto blankly. "Suzuki-sama, are you Shin-sama's lover?"

"EH!?" This immediately snapped Haruto out of his daze. Of course she saw! Shin's caretaker may look listless, but she was very forward and sounded steady. Haruto wasn't sure how to respond to her, but answered her the best he could. "Um...if everything works out, we will be..."

"I see." Yoko simply replied. "He looks happy with you."

"Eh?"

"Before the summer vacation started, Shin-sama was always in a good mood." Yoko explains. "I assume it's because of you. And for that, I will thank you."

"No, no! There's no need to thank me!"

"Suzuki-sama, I have taken care of Shin-sama ever since he was born. I know that boy from inside and out, but I could not give that boy the love he deserves, because I myself, am not good at expressing my feelings and I fear that it will affect his growth and it did."

"Yoko-san..."

Yoko bows to Haruto. "Please...continue to make that child smile. He's been through enough."

Haruto didn't need to be told twice, he didn't need to be told that at

all. That was his goal ever since the beginning of his realized feelings.

"I will."

--

"They're back!" Kei cheers happily. He was currently inside Yuuji's room, sitting comfortably on a bean bag. He was humming a random tune as he swayed happily with his phone. He shows his phone to Yuuji who was sitting on the floor while working on something with a little box.

"They want to meet up with us..." Yuuji reads the text from Haruto. "Oh, so they bought souvenirs."

"Mhm! I'm so excited!" Kei exclaims, jumping off the bean bag. "I'll go get ready right now! I can't wait to see them! It's been so long!"

And with that, Kei runs out Yuuji's room with a set of clothes.

Yuuji chuckles at Kei's enthusiasm.

Yuuji then looks at the box on his hand.

"Time to get ready."

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Hello everyone!

Warning in advance for chapter 24: please prepare your throats and hearts. Why? I'll leave that as a mystery.

Also, I love how there was a stage performance at chapter 19, and now we have a full on Rick Astley concert at Chapter 21. I can't believe you rick rolled this author, but I had it coming.

(。T ω T。)

Also a message to all of you. We'll find someone we'll love someday,
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

and that someone will love us unconditionally. Through all the pain and sadness, there will always be something to make us happy and don't let go of that. Time will tell.

Thank you so much everyone for reading my story and waiting patiently for the updates. I want all of you to know I appreciate it and I see you. Thank you for all the votes, comments, views, and support! I would not be here without all of you.

Thank you once again, I'll see you all in the next chapter ♡

Chapter 23: Conflict

Shin stood beside Haruto in front of a simple Japanese home. The Suzuki Residence.

This was the plan.

Shin will be staying overnight at the Suzuki Residence.

--

"Y-You're really staying!?"

"I can't just waste the room your parents prepared for me."

"They are my heroes." Haruto whispers and clenches his fist.

--

"Are you ready?" Haruto asks with a smile.

Shin nods, making a small noise of confirmation. Shin was carrying a bag with clothes and other necessities. The two walk up to the door and Haruto pushes it open.

"Mom, I'm home! Shin's here too-"

"SHIN-KUN!" Haruto's mom suddenly comes out the corner. With a bright smile that matched her twinkling violet eyes, she marched up to the pair as her long dark hair swayed. She was wearing a long sleeved purple shirt and pair of dark pants.

"It's nice to finally meet you, Shin-kun. My name is Suzuki Reiko." Haruto's mother introduced, bowing her head. Shin greets back, bowing his head as well. Reiko then ushers the two inside the house. Before Haruto could say anything, Reiko spoke first. "Haruto, I would like to talk to Shin for a while."

"E-Eh?"

"Go on, your father needs help upstairs." Reiko says, shooing Haruto with her hand. Haruto frowns, a little anxious. "Mom, don't overwhelm Shin."

"I know dear. Don't worry about us, go help your father."

"Mm, I'll be okay." Shin smiles at Haruto.

With just that, Haruto nodded and walked upstairs. Now, Shin and Reiko are finally alone together and the first thing Shin hears from her is, "He's smitten with you."

If Shin had drink in his mouth, he would've spat that out. Shin looks at Reiko, a mix of bafflement and bashfulness on his face. Reiko giggles at Shin's reaction, amused at the boy's panicky state. Shin didn't know what to say at all. Reiko leads the conversation, "Shin-kun, let's go the living room, shall we?"

"Y-Yes..."

The pair go to the living room, taking a seat together on a comfy sofa.

"Shin-kun, thank you for being with Haruto."

"O-Oh, I uh...I-It's not a problem...I um..."

"Haha, you're nice boy, Shin." Reiko says. "I really mean it though. Friend or more, thank you for just simply being with him."

"..." Shin is slightly surprised at Reiko's tender face. She looked relieved, like a heavy weight had just been lifted off of her shoulders after years of carrying it. Reiko looked at peace, not a single hint of worry. Reiko takes out her phone and moves a bit closer to Shin.

Reiko shows a picture of a young boy with a toothy smile and messy dark hair.

"Haruto is actually very lonely."

"..."

"He may not look like it, I know. He's so cheerful and loves to mess with people around him. He used to prank a lot of the other kids too." Reiko reminisces, eyes deeply fixed on the photo of little Haruto. "But he never had any genuine friendships. He never stuck to anyone or had anyone stick to him."

Come to think of it, Haruto was alone on the rooftop that day... Shin recalled his first time meeting with Haruto. Shin didn't exactly know if Haruto was alone before Shin came, but he was alone when Shin was woken up by him.

And nobody comes up to Haruto too...

Reiko continues. "Even when someone did befriend him, he put a wall between them. None of them lasted long and he didn't really mind. As a mother, I was very worried of course. I talked to Haruto about it and he simply told me...Wait, no....it's not my place to tell you. Shin-kun."

"Haruto..."

Reiko puts her phone away to focus at Shin.

"When I look at that boy's face as I listen to his delight just simply talking about you...I had to hold myself back from breaking down." Reiko admits, her eyes shining with tears threatening to fall. "He finally found someone. It doesn't matter if it's a friend, lover, best friend, or what. The important thing is that he has someone now."

Shin reached out his hand, placing it on top of Reiko's hand. Shin doesn't know how to explain the warm feeling inside of him. But it made him feel tender and soft. Shin had never felt this before, he never thought that he could be this important to someone. And this was also the first time he found someone important to him.

"Haruto cherishes you. He'll tell you himself soon."

"Thank you, Suzuki-san." Shin says with a soft smile. "For as long as I'm by his side, I'll be there for him."

"Wah!! Let's not cry! Today is a happy day!" Reiko fans herself, a little sniffle escaping her. "I still can't believe he found a treasure

such as yourself! Wah!!"

"That's exaggerating!" Shin quickly replied. "I-I'm nothing special..."

"Shin-kun, if he ever hurts you, call me immediately and I'll drop kick his ass!"

WHAT!?

"Y-You don't have to worry about that Suzuki-san..."

"Also Shin-kun, look at that bookshelf over there."

Shin looks at the wooden bookshelf with glass doors. There were several golden trophies and medals.

"Those are mine." Reiko says, smiling innocently. "Shin-kun, I am a very fast person."

"..."

"So please, feel free to call."

"I'll keep that in mind."

"Reiko, we just finished-Oh, hello there, you must be Shin-kun." A tall man with a gentle expression came down from the stairs, Haruto behind him. He had light brown hair and blue eyes that were adorned with a pair of glasses.

That must be Haruto's father...

"My name is Suzuki Jun."

"Hello sir..." Shin bows.

"No need to be formal with us. Please, feel free to make yourself at home." Jun then points to the nearby kitchen. "I'll be preparing for lunch now. I'll see you later guys."

And with that, Haruto's father walks away, leaving a trail of a flowery aura.

"Fun fact Shin-kun." Reiko turns into a sudden dreamy state. "My husband used to be quite the delinquent."

"..." *Why are you telling me this?*

"He's such a beast under that soft-"

"ALRIGHT MOM! ENOUGH!" Haruto quickly interjects, taking Shin by the shoulders and pulling him back.

"Let's go Shin!" Before Reiko could continue to tell the tale of her love story, Haruto takes Shin away to his prepared room.

Yeah, they too have a lot to talk about.

At the end of the day, Shin felt happier to know a lot more about Haruto. His family was nice and very welcoming. It felt so new and unfamiliar, but in a pleasant way. Such an unfamiliar warmth. Is this really real? Do I really deserve this?

After spending the night with the Suzuki Family, it was finally back to school.

Yuuji was whistling one of his favorite songs as he walked through the hallway. He greeted friends that pass by and after a few minutes, he finally arrived at his classroom.

"Hmm-Gah!?" Yuuji froze. What is this darkness? The whole classroom's atmosphere is grim and horrifying! It looked like everyone witnessed a murder or something!

The aura was oozing out of somewhere, it had a source and it wasn't so difficult to find. There, right beside his seat was a very grim looking Nakamura Shin. Shin's eyes were dark and cold, his finger tapping on his desk ominously.

Yuuji's jaw drops.

What the fuck happened!?

Then Yuuji saw Kei nearby, looking at Yuuji worringly. He also had the pleading look with the context of *"Please get over here."*

Yuuji wasted no time and walked up to Kei.

"What happened to Nakamura?" Yuuji asks Kei in whispers, glancing at Shin.

Kei whispers back to Yuuji, hands fidgeting. "Well...Suzuki-san and Nakamura-kun...had a fight."

"What!?" Yuuji whisper shouted.

"SHH!" Kei shushes him.

"You witnessed it?" Yuuji follow ups with another question.

"No, but someone heard them yelling at each other at the stairs near the rooftop. Shin just stormed down and...sat on his seat."

"...Did they know what they were fighting about?"

Kei shrugs. "They didn't exactly understand either but it appears to be serious."

"Oh..."

Yuuji looks back at Shin, who had laid his head on his desk and went to sleep. People were too afraid to ask and Kei knew that they had to leave Shin alone to calm down. Haruto had warned them in the past after all. Never disturb Shin's sleep. More so now that he's in a very very bad mood.

Shin woke up for classes, then slept again in breaks.

Now it was lunch time. Everyone expected for a certain person to barge in as usual and those expectations were met.

Haruto slid the back of their classroom door open.

SLIGHTLY.

What the hell? Yuuji thought, looking at Haruto who was peeking in then left.

"..." Kei whispers to Yuuji. "I think he was checking to see if

Nakamura-kun was in a better mood now."

Clearly not.

What did these two fight about!?

"Haa..."

Yuuji flinched when he heard Shin sigh. Shin got up and looked at his desk for a moment.

"Nakamura-kun, are you okay?" Kei asks.

Shin looked at Kei and made a little noise. "Hm..."

"Did...Suzuki do something wrong?" Yuuji asks.

"..." He was silent now.

"We're here for you, what can we do to help?" Kei says, hoping to coax Shin. He is genuinely worried about the two.

"I..." Shin began. Kei and Yuuji stay extra silent, making sure not to make even the tiniest of noise to urge Shin to continue.

"...I want to scream."

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Friend-san: Are you sure you're gonna do this?

Yes.

Friend-san: You know the consequences, right?

I have a car and I'll move to outer space if I have to.

Friend-san: You're not gonna escape your readers...

Oh shit.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Friend-san: You're own your own.

FRIEND-SAN STOP-

ANYWAYS----

HELLO EVERYONE!

How ya all feeling? Chapter 24 is coming up soon and I can't wait to share with all of you! As I've said, just prepare your hearts, throats, emotions. Why? All of you will understand soon. The hint has already been given. It's literally in every chapter.

Thank you everyone for all the votes, comments, views and support! Thank you for coming this far with me in this story! I'll see all of you next time in chapter 24! Love you guys ♡

Chapter 24: Rooftop Rendezvous

What happened!?

"N-Nakamura-kun..." Kei says gently, "Why do you want to do that?"

"..."

"It's okay Nakamura-kun." Kei adds, nodding understandingly. "I'm sure everything will be fine."

"...Going to get something to eat." And with that, Shin left the classroom.

"..."

"Yuuji, we have do something." Kei says, a little panicked. "Nakamura-kun looks so sad now and Suzuki-san is acting so strange."

"I know you want to help, Kei...But whatever it is, its their business." Yuuji replies regretfully. He too wanted to do something, but Shin made it clear he didn't want to talk about it at all. "I'm sure you understand why with how Nakamura acted..."

"We don't have to help directly." Kei proposes, "We just have to..."

"Have to...?"

"Think about it Yuuji. Why does Nakamura-kun want to scream? Clearly to express something, right?" Kei speculates. "We don't know if Suzuki-san is the main source of problem, but he's a large factor and I believe that Nakamura-kun wants to express something to Suzuki-san, but doesn't know how to!"

"..." Yuuji stares at Kei in awe.

"So we just have to create an opportunity for them talk it out and time it perfectly in a way that isn't forced. You get what I'm saying?" Kei continues, clasping his hands together.

"What if we make things worse?" Yuuji asks, frowning.

"You're right..." Kei exhales dejectedly.

"..."

"I have another idea."

"What is it?"

"Let's go talk to Suzuki-san!"

Yuuji couldn't even say anything as he was dragged by Kei out the classroom. Their first destination was Haruto's classroom, but he was nowhere to be found. Kei decides to go the rooftop next with Yuuji, the place being a frequent spot visited by Haruto. They didn't need to search long as they found Haruto sitting on the stairs alone.

"Suzuki-san..."

"Suzuki..."

The pair calls. Haruto looks up, his face dull.

"Oh, hey you two. What's up?"

"What happened between you and Nakamura-kun?" Kei gets straight to the point.

Haruto stiffens for a moment and looks away. "It's something we'll deal with ourselves. He just needs time to cool down."

"You'll talk to him, right?"

Haruto nods. "Of course I will."

"You know Suzuki..." Yuuji suddenly joins. "Nakamura said he wanted to scream."

"..."

"Did you do something to him?"

"It's none of your business, Takahashi. Sorry, but Shin wouldn't like me to talk about it." Haruto replies coldly, stunning the two.

"So you really did something!?" Yuuji snapped.

"Y-Yuuji?" Kei comes in between the two, hoping to stop whatever storm will cross.

"I swear if you did something to Naka-"

"Why are you reacting like this?" Haruto asks, standing up to face Yuuji properly, hands in hidden in his pockets. "I would never and will never hurt Shin."

"..."

Haruto sighs, waving his hand off dismissively. "I appreciate that you guys want to help, but Shin and I will figure it out ourselves. I don't want to argue with the both of you. Please just leave us alone."

Those were Haruto's final words as he walked up the stairs. Yuuji clenched his fist, looking down. He felt Kei's hand on his shoulder. "Yuuji, are you okay?"

"Let's go with your plan Kei."

"E-Eh?"

"Nakamura would most likely listen to you. Tell him you want to meet up with him right now."

"Y-Yuuji!? We should listen to Suzuki-san and let Nakamura-kun calm down first."

"...Okay." Yuuji bit his lip and turned away, walking back to the classroom. Kei follows closely behind, downcast. Yuuji secretly grits his teeth, recalling the events two days ago.

--

"Woah! Thank you so much Nakamura-kun, Suzuki-san!" Kei says, receiving a box of souvenirs gratefully. He quickly inspects the items, completely content with the snacks and items he received. "I'll share this with my family! They've been wanting to eat snacks like these recently!"

"Did you get styled there too, Suzuki?" Yuuji asks, eyes settling on Haruto's hair. He was quite surprised with Haruto's cleaner look.

Haruto grins. "Shin styled it for me!"

"You know how to style hair Shin!?" Kei beams at Shin brightly, amazed.

"It's nothing..."

"Shin is so caring!" Haruto sang while Shin looked away, hiding the bottom half of his face with his hand.

"..."

There was a faint smile on Yuuji's face, his words unheard. "He is..."

--

When Yuuji and Kei returned to the classroom, Shin was back on his seat, eating curry bread silently. Yuuji took a deep breath through his nose and marched up right in front of Shin's desk, leaving Kei behind. Yuuji looks down at Shin, eyes narrowed and Shin looks up at him, tilting his head slightly.

Yuuji's lips part, imparting a small message to Shin.

"..."

Shin's eyes widen as he jumped from his seat, not caring about the desks he hit with his body as he rushes out the classroom. Kei shouts out Nakamura's name, looking out the classroom to see Shin sprinting towards the stairs. Kei shakes his head in disbelief and shouted. "Yuuji, what did you say to him!?"

"..." Yuuji doesn't reply.

The only response Kei received was a weak smile.

Kei contemplated whether to run after Shin or not, but Yuuji could tell what was on the boy's mind. "Don't run after him. Didn't Suzuki tell us himself? It's their business."

"Yuuji..."

Yuuji says nothing else and plopped back down on his seat, looking out the window.

Even Yuuji himself didn't understand his actions and why he said those words to Shin. Did he make the right decision? Is what he asked. He doesn't know what the outcome will be. He has a few guesses and a few hopes, but unlikely to happen.

But Yuuji could only hold onto hope.

Meanwhile, Shin ran up the stairs, panting. He didn't care if he was exhausted, he had to get to the rooftop no matter what. He drags his aching legs up the stairs with no stop and he finally reached the rooftop door.

Without even a second of delay, he bursts through the door.

"WAH!? SHIN!?" Haruto was sitting on the floor. Just before Shin busted through the doors, Haruto was staring out into the sky.

"Haruto!" When Haruto saw Shin charge towards him, he quickly reacted out of fear of Shin getting hurt. He twists his body and opened his arms, receiving Shin's tackle. Haruto wrapped his arm around Shin's waist, his other arm managing to stop them from completely falling over by using it to stop their fall.

"What the hell are you thinking!?" Shin yells, cupping Haruto's face firmly.

"E-Eh!?"

"We need to go to the nurse's office!" Shin pushes himself off Haruto

and attempts to carry Haruto, failing miserably. Shin looked like he was on the verge of tears and it caused Haruto to panic. What the hell was going on now!?

"Wait, Shin!" Haruto interrupts. "Why do we need to go there?"

"You're..." Shin's eyes slowly trail from Haruto's face to his legs. "..."

"Shin?"

"...That fucker lied to me." Shin exhales his pent up fear and anxiety, falling to his knees. Haruto scrambles closer to him, rubbing Shin's back as the boy breathed heavily. Haruto frowned, who lied to Shin? Putting that matter aside for now, he had to focus on Shin and calm him down.

After a while, Shin finally stabilized.

"..."

The two look at each other momentarily before Shin looked away.

"So..can we talk now?" Haruto asks, his voice so little.

"..."

"Shin, I'm sorry." Haruto apologizes, "I didn't mean to hurt you."

"...I know you didn't." Shin replies. "But you won't get it through that thick head of yours."

"Shin, you matter most to me-"

"Then what about you, huh!?" Shin yells, facing Haruto angrily.

"..."

Haruto inhales sharply and stood up, offering his hand to Shin. Shin looks at Haruto's hand carefully, but nonetheless, he took it and he was pulled up from the floor.

"Scream it at me." Haruto suddenly says.

"Huh?"

"NAKAMURA SHIN, I LIKE YOU!" Haruto shouts, "THAT'S WHY I WANT TO TREAT YOU VERY WELL AND CHERISH YOU!"

"I WANTED TO HELP YOU, YOU STUPID IDIOT!" Shin screams back, "STOP PUSHING ME AWAY!"

"I WASN'T PUSHING YOU AWAY, I WAS ONLY TRYING TO-"

"Haruto, what the fuck does our relationship mean to you!?" Shin grabs Haruto by the collar strongly. "You're not alone! I'm here!"

"Shin..."

Shin's grip on Haruto's collar weakened, slowly sliding down and rested back on Shin's side. Shin looks down, hiding his expression. However his trembling voice did not go unnoticed. "Haruto, I'm here..."

"..."

"Haruto, I want to be there for you...help you...take care of you too...I hate how it's always one-sided..."

"Shin, what are you talking about? You do a lot of things for me-"

"It doesn't compare to what you do for me!"

"Shin, you don't have to do anything special."

"Haruto, you don't get it."

Shin looks at Haruto desperately.

"Y-You take care of me so much and I want to pay you back." Shin weeps, "And it hurts me when you say that I don't need to do that because it makes me feel useless! I want to be able to do something for you too!"

"Shin..."

"You're giving me too much of you..." Shin cried, "It's too much..."

"Shin, listen to me." Haruto holds Shin's arms, "As long as I'm by your side, I will continue to give you all of me. My feelings for you are not half-hearted and I want to show that."

Shin shakes his head. "I don't deserve you, Haruto! I haven't paid you back enough for all the things you've done for me-"

"Shin-"

"Haruto, I like you!"

Haruto gasps, his heart stopping.

Shin cries softly. "Stop pushing my feelings away...I want to show them to you too."

"..."

"Haruto, I won't leave you." Shin sobs. "So please don't sacrifice yourself like this."

Haruto reaches out to Shin, wrapping his arms around the shaking body. Haruto could feel his shoulder getting wet, but that didn't matter at all. He didn't care about that, he only cared about the person who he considers the most precious to him. Haruto wanted to slap himself multiple times for making Shin feel this way. He thought that he made Shin happy, but he also hadn't realized that he hurt Shin in the process.

As for Shin, he was terrified. He was scared of Haruto's selflessness, and that it may hurt Haruto in the future if he continued to sacrifice himself. Haruto barely even knew what self-care was anymore and that hurt Shin. He couldn't bear to see Haruto like this. He knew Haruto was happy giving Shin so much, but Haruto didn't know the consequences like Shin, who had experience.

Shin cares too much for Haruto to let him experience pain.

A few minutes pass by before Shin stopped crying, rubbing his swollen eyes with his fist. However Haruto helps him tenderly, wiping Shin's tears with his thumbs. "I'm so sorry, Shin."

"...Do you understand what I mean now?"

"Yes, I do."

"..."

Shin was still sniffling and looked fatigued, so Haruto coaxes him to sit down with him on the floor. They take a seat together and quietly converse. Haruto bows his head down sincerely, reassuring Shin that he will try his best. Though he cannot guarantee that he will stop being protective and giving to Shin, he will try his best for Shin and his own sake.

Shin nods and moves closer to Haruto, wrapping his arms around the taller's body.

"..."

"..."

"Shin...um..."

"What is it?"

"...You confessed..."

"..." Shin turns red, but he decided to not care about how he looked and face Haruto properly. "Y-Yeah, I did. Want me to take it back-"

"Don't joke like that!" Haruto panicked.

"Haha..." Shin laughs warmly. "We're...together now."

"T-Together...?"

"...Un." Shin nods, burying his face on Haruto's chest.
"We're...dating. Officially."

"We're...boyfriends now?"

"Yes, you idiot."

"Like, we're actually lovers?"

"H-How many times do I have to say it!? Yes, we're dating! We're lovers, boyfriends, together, whatever!"

"WE CAN HOLD HANDS NOW!?"

"WE'VE BEEN DOING THAT FOR WEEKS NOW!"

Haruto is still in a mix of a panicked and blissful state. He didn't even know what words were coming out of his mouth anymore. He knew that Shin could hear his heart so clearly, fast and loud. Haruto didn't know what to do, he was just so elated.

The two sat in silence for a while, digesting everything that happened today.

Haruto was the first to break the silence.

"Shin, I'm so sorry for making you feel the way you did. I never meant to make you feel useless and hurt your feelings. I know what I did wrong now, I'm sorry."

"I'm sorry too. Things got way out of hand..."

"Thank you for worrying and caring about me Shin." Haruto smiles.

"You don't have to thank me, it's natural for me to care about you..."

"Shin, the reason why I do these things for you is because I like you, but...there's also another reason. I was scared that you'd leave me...just like the rest."

Shin presses his forehead against Haruto's gently. He reassures his one. "Haruto, I don't like you just for the things you do for me, but also because you're Haruto. I like you because you're you and my feelings are genuine. Just like you always tell me, you don't have to do anything special..."

"..." Haruto closes his eyes and held Shin tightly. "Shin, thank you for accepting me."

"Thank you for saving me." Shin says back with a smile. Haruto opened his eyes and looked at Shin in confusion. Shin chuckles and

caresses Haruto's hair. "I'll tell you soon."

"I'll wait."

"So patient."

"Only for you~"

"Haruto."

"Yes, Shin?"

"Please don't exchange your happiness for mine..." Shin whispers. "I love what you do for me, but I don't want you to get hurt in the future. Please take care of yourself too."

"Mm, I will." Haruto smiles.

"Good."

"Because if I don't, how will I be able to pamper my precious Shin!?" Haruto beams.

Shin looks at him darkly and Haruto flinches when he feels Shin's nails digging into his back.

"Shin! I was just joking!" Haruto quickly says. "But I do love to spoil you-"

Shin laughs, cutting off Haruto while loosening his grip. "I was joking too."

"Wha-"

Haruto felt a warmness on his cheek. It took him a few seconds to realize that Shin had given him a kiss on the cheek. "We have a lot to talk about when we get home..."

"..."

"Eh? Haruto?" Shin looks at Haruto, not realizing that he sent the poor boy into a trance. "Haruto!? What's wrong?"

And before Shin knew it, Haruto also returned a kiss on his cheek.

~~~~~~~~~~~

:D

How are you guys?

Did I fool ya?

Stay hydrated everyone!

As for the hint, the answer was me. Fluffball. I'm in every chapter. I fluff tf outta things.

ANYWAYS!

Seriously, how was the chapter guys?

Also here's a beautiful meme to end our chapter!
Thank you for the meme!

[image]

The future looks bright. *Author stares into the vast sky*

I would also like to say thank you for everyone's hard work. Despite going through things like exams and IRL circumstances, thank you for your hard work and efforts! All of you are amazing! I would also like to share that I will be having exams this week too! So no matter what obstacle are on our path, let's do our best!

Thank you so much everyone for the support, views, votes and comments! I want all of you to know that I really appreciate it and it makes me more motivated to keep writing and share this story!

Thank you so much and I'll see all of you in the next chapter!♡
~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 25: Recalling

"It seems like everything's okay now!" Kei brightens up, seeing that Shin had a better and more relaxed expression on his face. But the event that reassured Kei was when he saw Haruto walking Shin back to their classroom.

"Whatever you did Yuuji, it worked." Kei says.

Yuuji shrugs and smiles. "Can't believe it did."

He then looks at Shin cautiously. "I also can't believe he's letting me off."

"What did you even say to him in the first place?"

"It's nothing really." Yuuji replies.

"Yuuji, it's not nothing when Nakamura-kun literally jumped off his seat and sprinted to the rooftop I assume." Kei says, frowning and crossing his arms. Well, Kei wasn't going to push when he saw that Yuuji isn't budging at all. If Shin isn't reacting now or mentioning it, then Kei guesses that it's fine.

After classes, Haruto and Shin walked together to Haruto's house. They discussed that it was better to reveal their relationship as soon as they could and Haruto's parents already seem to be very open and accepting to it. Haruto secretly wondered about how Shin's parents would react, but he decides to talk about that issue with Shin later.

Today was a happy occasion and he did not want to ruin the mood.

As soon as they got home, they called Haruto's parents.

They gathered at the dining room, taking a seat.

Shin and Haruto explain their relationship calmly. Shin felt a little nervous, but he didn't have to worry once he saw Reiko's beaming

expression.

"Ahh!! Congratulations you two!"

Reiko squealed, wrapping her arms around the boys. Meanwhile, Suzuki Jun was face timing from the phone on a table nearby and clapped his hands, making a happy noise. Reiko hums in delight and pats their shoulders. "I'm so happy! Treat each other well, alright?"

"Of course!"

"Yes."

Jun calls, "I'm sorry I can't be there personally because of work, Shin-kun, Haruto."

"It's fine, dad."

"Mhm, it's okay Suzuki-san."

"I'll bring home some cake then. I'll see you guys later tonight."

And the call ended.

After talking a bit more, Reiko returned to her chores while Shin and Haruto spend time in Haruto's room. It was a simple and clean room but there was a corner with all of the other things Shin had given him, some were displayed and put away neatly. The hair accessories were inside Haruto's drawer. Even though the pink hair clip didn't match Haruto's outfit, he wore it anyways.

"Hm, I wonder how we'll explain this to my parents." Shin wondered out loud. Haruto looks at Shin, slightly surprised. The two sat on the bed at the corner of the room, resting their backs against the wall.

Shin sighs. "They're still my parents, they deserve to know..."

"We don't have to rush to tell them."

"I know..."

"So...are they against this kind of relationship?"

Shin was silent for a moment before answering. "I don't know, but I don't think they'll care. The reason why they let me do what I want is because they feel as that they don't have the right to tell me what to do or scold me. They've never been there for me after all."

"Shin...do you...want to rebuild your relationship with them?"

"I honestly think what we have for now is good enough." Shin says truthfully. "We're on decent terms and it's not that bad..."

"I see..."

"What do you think?"

"Hm, to be honest, I think you should improve your relationship with them if things go well in the future." Haruto advises. "Didn't they ask you to move to the city for a reason?"

"...Father said it was because Mother missed me, but I don't really know how to feel about that." Shin replied, hugging his knees. "It was sudden."

"Maybe...they want to rebuild their relationship with you."

"...Maybe..." Shin doesn't really know anymore.

Knock, knock...

"Haruto?"

It was Reiko. Haruto quickly got up and opened his door. Reiko explains her visit. "Haruto, I forgot to buy the ingredients your dad asked me to get. Please come with me to the supermarket for a moment."

"Mom...do you mean that whole list on the fridge I saw this morning?"

"..."

"Let's run."

"Let's go."

Haruto turned to Shin with an apologetic look. "Shin, I'm sorry. I have to go."

Reiko nods. "You don't have to come Shin-kun, stay here and distract Jun for me when he gets home, yes?"

Distract Haruto's dad? Shin doesn't know how he'll do that. He has only ever talked to him once, but Reiko had this pleading expression.

"It's fine. The two of you better hurry then..." Once Shin said these words, the mother and son dashed down the stairs and out of the house. Shin chuckles and just passes time with his newly bought phone. Shin put his phone down and thought about what Haruto said.

Rebuilding his relationship with his parents...

...

"It doesn't hurt to try."

"..."

"..."

"Are they really running from here all the way to the supermarket?"

Shin takes a look at his phone and checks the time. Haruto's father mentioned once that he's usually home by the late afternoon or evening. Shin hops off Haruto's bed and leaves. Shin walks down the stairs and sees the door open. A mop of light brown hair peeks in the door and revealed a man in a suit holding a white box.

"I'm home-Ah, Shin-kun. Hello."

"Hello..."

It was Suzuki Jun, Haruto's father. Shin squinted his eyes at Haruto's father, his aura was blinding. There was still a flowery aura surrounding him and sent out peaceful waves. Then Shin recalled Reiko's statement about Jun that he used to be a delinquent. How did this guy go from delinquent to a literal flower field?

"They let us leave work early. Where's Reiko and Haruto?" He asks, frowning a little.

Shin internally sweats. There has to be a reason why Reiko asked him to distract Jun. "They went out to get something."

"I see..."

"..."

"Hm, it's kind of awkward when it's just the two of us, huh?"

"Oh um..."

"Let's talk about things I'm sure that we will both love to talk about!" Jun suddenly suggested, flashing a smile.

"O-Okay..." *I guess I'm bonding with his dad now...*And it looks like he doesn't have to distract him in the first place.

Jun and Shin go the living room, taking a seat across from each other. Jun put his suitcase aside and cleared his throat. Shin wondered what Jun wanted to talk about. Shin couldn't read the man at all, like there was an invisible brick wall in between them and he had the unpredictable aura as well.

He spoke out casually as if he was talking about how nice the weather was.

"Did you know Haruto used to wet his bed until he was eight years old?"

Shin almost vomited blood from that. *That's what we're talking about!?*

The two stare at each other silently for a moment.

"..."

"..."

Shin nods with a serious expression. "Tell me more."

Jun grins devilishly.

The flowers suddenly turned dark.

A few more minutes later, Haruto and his mother returned. Haruto was putting his shoes away when he heard chatter from the living room. He smiles with a warm feeling in his heart. His father and Shin are getting along so well too! Just as Haruto hoped for-

"He accidentally peed at class once in grade school and had the balls to laugh it off at the teacher."

Bitch, hold up.

"What the..." Haruto could hear Shin say.

"You see?"

"I can't believe he did that."

With a dead serious expression, Jun said, "I have video evidence."

"Suzuki-san..." Shin looked like he was almost going to cry.

How the fuck does he have video evidence of that!?

"Haruto-"

Before Reiko could finish, Haruto darted towards the living room.

"DAD! WHAT ARE YOU TELLING SHIN?!" Haruto appeared before them, a storm cloud appearing right above the boy.

"Oh, I'm just telling Shin-kun embarrassing stories about you, haha!"
So direct!

"DAD!" Haruto screeches, grabbing his chuckling father by the collar. Before they all knew it, Jun switches their position by grabbing Haruto and throwing him on the sofa like a Judo Master. Shin's jaw dropped. Jun doesn't anything, just hums with a sweet smile and fixes the wrinkles of his suit.

"Haruto, Shin-kun. I have to go and prepare dinner now!" Jun said sweetly with a closed-eyed smile. "Shin-kun."

"Yes?"

"I'll send you the video." Jun replies as he walks away.

"I'd appreciate that very much sir."

"Wahh...." Haruto cries. "Shin, please don't bully me like this..."

Shin sighs, standing up from his seat to sit next to Haruto's head. Shin places his hand on Haruto's cheek and said quietly. "I want to know more about you."

Haruto turns red, but then looked like he had a sudden revelation. He sat up and took both of Shin's hands, holding them tightly.

"Shin, I'll send you my chew toy when I was a baby!"

"Too much."

"I'm kidding~"

Shin lets out an amused huff and lightly chops Haruto's head. "Go take a bath first, you reek of sweat."

"I will, I will." Haruto laughs and gets off the sofa. He leaves to prepare the bath. Before Haruto left, Shin could hear him muttering something about his father embarrassing him again with all those silly stories of the past. Shin laughs softly.

He really did want to learn more about Haruto.

And besides...

--

Jun looks at the picture frame on the wall.

It was a family photo of a little Haruto with Reiko and Jun at a park.

"Hm, Haruto was such a troublesome kid, always making messes and troubling the other neighborhood kids." He says this, but has a very fond tone. "But he was sensitive and can easily tell and sense how others feel. That child comforted his mother and I through tough times."

"Actually, when Haruto was born, we didn't really have name prepared or anything." Jun recalls, looking back at the photo again. "There was so much going on back then, so it was hard. Reiko almost couldn't make it as well."

"..."

"Then we heard that child's laughter for the first time." Jun closes his eyes. "Our child was the sun that told us everything was going to be okay, and look where we are right now. That's why, we named him Haruto. Fits well, don't you think?"

"Very well."

"Hmm, you remind me a little of Reiko, Shin."

"Oh?" His curiosity peaks. "How so?"

"You accepted Haruto, just like how Reiko accepted someone like me."

"..."

"I don't know how much Haruto had told you about his self, but he'll tell you. He's a honest boy."

Shin smiles. "Yeah, he is."

"Anyways, he's also very clingy, huh?"

"Y-Yeah..."

"You're lucky Shin-kun. You get to experience it, but Haruto gets

embarrassed with us now." Jun pouted. "On his first day of preschool, he latched onto my leg and refused to let go. So I had to join their class with Haruto sticking to my leg or else he'd cry, haha!"

"Did he cry a lot back then?"

"He got that from me."

Excuse me, what?

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Hello everyone!

I have returned!

How was this chapter?

ALSO

[image]

Thank you all so much for waiting everyone! Exams here are almost over here! Thank you so much for everyone's patience and taking the time to read this story! I really appreciate it!

I would also like to apologize for not being able to double update!

(ಥ□ಥ)

We suddenly got a lot of work piled up even though we were having exams. Hopefully I'll be able to get back to work on Saturday and update a lot so look forward to that! Once again, thank you so much everyone for waiting! I really appreciate it!

Thank you for all the votes, support, comments and views! I'll see all of you in the next chapter!
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 26: Change of Heart

It was the weekend, school just finished and almost every student was at home by now.

Yuuji sat silently in his bedroom as he examines the little box on his palm for the hundredth time. He sighs and puts the little box away and stares at Shin's phone number on his phone. After what happened with Haruto and Shin, Yuuji made up his mind and decided to face his feelings and guilt.

He always felt that something was missing, that there something he should do before he'll regret it for the rest of his life. Haruto and Shin's relationship was fairly obvious, who wouldn't catch on to what the two had?

--

"I guess Nakamura really did find someone else." A classmate said once as they watch Haruto and Shin leave the classroom.

"They complement each other well." A girl said with a smile.

"Yeah, but totally didn't expect those two together at the beginning, ya get what I mean?" Another joins.

However, there was always that one person who liked to start trouble. "I don't know guys, maybe they're faking and this is Nakamura's way of getting Yuuji's attention back. Ya know? Make him jealous?"

Yuuji knew that was wrong on so many levels. What Shin and Haruto had is genuine, you could literally see the fondness they had for each other through their eyes. Yuuji worried for that person's blindness and ignorance.

"Haruto looks serious about it though." They continued.

"Poor Haruto, getting played." Another girl commented with an uncaring look.

"Shut up." Yuuji snapped.

"Y-Yuuji?"

"I said shut up." Yuuji repeated, more firmly as he glared at the girl. The girl was silent after that, not uttering a single word.

--

Yuuji sighs in frustration, recalling that memory.

"I'm back!" Yuuji could hear Kei from behind the door say. Kei pushes the door open and comes inside with a tray full of snacks, a soda can and a bottle of water. As Kei walks over to the little table they set up, Yuuji asks a question.

"Kei, do you have someone you like?"

"Yeah! I like a lot of people! Especially my friends and family!" Kei hums.

"No, I mean...romantically." Yuuji corrects.

Kei gasps, turning a little red. "What brought this up all of the sudden, Yuuji? Do you like someone?"

"I-I asked you first..."

Kei giggles and took a seat and put the tray of snacks aside. Kei hummed thoughtfully and answered. "Hm, not really. I haven't found anyone like that."

"I see..."

"What about you, Yuuji?"

"...The truth is Kei, I need your advice on something."

"I'm all ears!'

"...I like someone."

"Yes, go on..."

"And this someone..." Yuuji scratches the back of his neck nervously. After a while of silence, Yuuji just snaps and goes for it. "They're dating someone else already."

"Oh..."

"..."

"Hmmm..." Kei looks down at the snacks, thinking of something to say. A minute passes by and with a comforting smile, Kei explains smoothly. "It's not a crime to like someone in a relationship, but it is wrong if you get in the way of that relationship and destroy it. If you truly like or love that person, then you'd be putting their happiness first despite it being painful, yes?"

"...Yeah."

"What do you want to do with your feelings? Do you want to confess?"

Yuuji was slightly surprised at Kei. Kei wasn't one for romance, ever since he was kid. Yuuji thought about it a lot and nodded slowly.

"I see."

"If I don't...I'll regret it."

"...Yuuji, I hope you understand what you are doing." Kei says slowly.

Yuuji goes silent for a few seconds and then asks, looking Kei in the eyes.

"What does love mean to you, Kei?"

Kei smiles.

"True love is being ready to hold on and let go."

"..."

"If you love them, you'll hold on to them and be there for them no matter what. But when it's time to let go, you have to let go of them if it's what's best for them." Kei explains. "I hope I helped ease your mind a bit, Yuuji. Whatever happens in the end, I'm here for you."

"...Thank you, Kei."

"Mhm!"

"So um...is it alright if I ask you to come with me?"

"Wait, to when you confess?"

"Y-Yeah..."

It took a few minutes to click in Kei's mind and he realizes Yuuji needed him for emotional support. Kei would gladly do that! Of course Kei will leave some privacy for Yuuji and the one he wants to confess to, but he'll be there somewhere nearby, patiently waiting.

"Alright!" Kei agrees easily. "Just tell me when you want to do it and I'll be there!"

"Thanks for everything Kei." Yuuji smiles, feeling a lighter after opening up to Kei.

"No problem! Always here to help!"

Meanwhile...

TING

Shin looks at his phone on the side. He was in Haruto's house and room, currently doing some homework together. Shin takes his phone and he couldn't help but be puzzled, what reason could this person have to text him?

"What's up Shin?" Haruto asks when Shin suddenly made a surprised noise. Shin showed his phone to Haruto, who hummed. It was a text from Yuuji, saying that he wanted to meet up near a popular cafe tomorrow and that he wanted to talk to Shin about something important.

"What do you think he wants to talk about?" Haruto asks curiously.

"I don't know..." What could we talk about? Shin was confused. Shin thought about his options for a moment and replied to the text. "I'll go meet him...I have no reason to decline anyway."

"Cool, remember to not drop your phone this time~"

"That wasn't my fault."

Haruto poked Shin's nose with his own nose. "You know I'm joking."

"You're not funny."

"We're going to have to upgrade your humor, Shin." Haruto laughs. "In that way, you'll be able to attain the great knowledge I hold and spread my wisdom!"

"Breaking news: Half of the population's IQ suddenly dropped."

"SHIN!" Haruto screams.

Shin smirks, but then it fades away slowly when he looked at Haruto's tearful and sparkling expression. He was impressed with the comeback.

"I'm so proud Shin...Wahh..."

"You..."

Haruto stood up and opened his arms. "Together, let's do stand-up comedy and-"

"No."

"Shin..." Haruto whines.

"Do your homework."

"Wuu...."

Haruto slowly sank back on the floor with crocodile tears.

The two returned to do their homework and spend the rest of the day together and Haruto's family. Haruto's family was easy to get along with and Shin couldn't help but feel so relieved. This was so unfamiliar to him, he never experienced being accepted like this but it was feeling and experience he welcomed. With Haruto, he always felt a sense of calmness with Haruto and even though they haven't been together that long, it felt natural to be by Haruto's side.

The next day came and Haruto sees Shin off outside their house.

"Have fun, Shin." Haruto says, "Text or call me if you need anything."

"Mhm, I will." Shin nods. "Do you want me to get anything on the way back?"

"Mind helping mom out?" Haruto gives Shin a little list. "Dad's birthday is coming soon and it would be weird if I suddenly went out. He'll definitely suspect I'm gonna go get something."

"Haha, true." Shin puts the list in his pocket. "It always feels like a secret mission when it comes to your dad."

"He's really sharp. Mom and I don't know how to evade or trick him at all. It's hard to surprise him." Haruto sighs in disappointment. "Anyways, see you Shin. Stay safe and have fun."

"Thanks Haruto." Shin waves his hand at Haruto and Haruto does the same. Shin began to walk away then paused. Haruto blinks in confusion when Shin suddenly briskly walks back to him.

"Forgot this." Shin kisses Haruto's jaw and walks away quickly.

"..."

Haruto cups his own face, looking like he was about to melt. He

whispers, "Please warn me Shin, my heart can't take it..."

Whilst Shin was heading to the location Yuuji gave, Kei and Yuuji were inside the cafe. Kei was the only one who ordered something, which was a cup of coffee. Yuuji checked the time and told Kei that the one he likes will be arriving soon. Kei nods and lets Yuuji walk out the Cafe and wait near the entrance.

After a few minutes, Kei saw a familiar figure walk up to Yuuji.

"..."

NAKAMURA-KUN!?

It took at least five seconds for Kei to register the person in front of Yuuji was Nakamura Shin.

Kei's jaw drops. Out of everyone, he was the most surprised. It was Shin!? Yuuji likes Shin!? Kei covers his mouth.

Kei makes sure to stay hidden, ignoring the strange looks the other customers were giving him. He sips his coffee whilst burning his tongue as he watches Yuuji and Shin move away.

Back to Yuuji and Shin, they walk over to a deserted park. There was little sign that announced the park was going to be demolished and replaced with an office building soon, and most of the park equipment were already taken away. Because of this, it was quiet and there was no one else on sight, but there were still people nearby with a few steps away or around the corner.

"What did you want to talk about?"

"Shin, there's something I've always wanted to say to you ever since what you said to me during the field trip. I just couldn't find the chance to."

"Okay..." Shin felt slightly uneasy, but let Yuuji continue.

"Remember when I asked you why you liked me? I thought about what you said and it made me realize that I hurt you so much. Instead of always pushing you away, I should've taught you what

was right or helped you understand your feelings, but I didn't. I was too selfish to realize that."

"Takahashi..."

Yuuji revealed the little box to Shin, who's eyes widened in shock and gasped. *That box...*

"Shin...I like you."

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Hello everyone!

How is this chapter?

What am I planning with this?

That's a mystery.

Also, to make up for not being able to double update...I tripled it.

。・゜(゜ > < ゜)゜・。

SO...The mystery won't be kept away that long HAHAHA! You can check it in the next chapter and the chapter after that! A lot of things are coming up, especially on Chapter 27 and 28! AHH! I feel nervous! What if I wrote it badly??

Anyways, thank you once again everyone for reading my story! Thank you for all the support, views, votes and comments! I'm really grateful to all you reading this story despite the circumstances we all have, exam week and all other things, thank you so much!

I'll see all of you guys in the next chapter!

Good luck in your exams!

Good luck to everyone!

Take care everyone and stay safe!
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Chapter 27: Loving Since

Looking at that box was like recalling a memory.

Nakajima Touma was a boy with messy dark brown hair and grey lifeless eyes.

Nakajima Touma was a boy who liked to sleep.

Nakajima Touma was a boy hated physical contact, more than anything.

Because it reminded him of one thing.

Lies.

Ever since he was a little boy, he felt an attraction towards the same gender. He couldn't relate to when the other boys talked about dating or getting married to their crushes which were girls. Little kids were open and not everyone had a difficulty to hide what they wanted to express.

"I like boys." Touma admitted.

His other little classmates in primary school looked at him weirdly.

"Eh? Boys can like boys?"

"But in fairy tales, it's always a princess and prince who are together!" A girl said, showing off her story book.

"I'll go ask my mama if it's okay to like boys!"

"Wait, so can girls marry girls too?"

"Let's go ask sensei!"

Touma looked back on that memory, and he couldn't blame the children for thinking that. He couldn't blame them for their ignorance and lack of awareness, they were kids after all and kids were just following what

they have been taught or have adapted a norm.

However, Touma felt unlucky that the environment he had to live in was not exactly...open to it.

"Disgusting." A man spat.

"What's wrong with him?" A woman asked, covering her mouth as if Touma was a virus.

"You have a weird kid, Nakajima-san." A man said to the director of the Nakajima Orphanage.

I should've kept my mouth shut.

Touma only realized then.

Everything around him was dark, it was like he was being pricked with needles everywhere he walked, all done by stares of disgust and contempt. Touma couldn't help but wonder what he has done wrong by liking someone of the same gender. It's not like he killed anybody or harmed anyone.

"Hey, I heard you like boys."

Middle school, in an empty classroom. Touma was just finishing up with his work when his classmate was suddenly sitting in front of him. Touma tried his best to recall the boy's face, but it was blurred. Touma didn't say anything, just carried on with his work.

"..."

When Touma didn't reply, the boy sighed and said suddenly.

"I also like boys."

"..."

Touma looked up, the blur disappearing. It was a boy with dark brown hair and dark colored eyes. He was smiling gently at Touma and said softly. "I guess we're in the same shoes."

"..."

The boy's eyes narrow at the bandages wrapped around Touma's arms. "...They bullied you."

When the boy reached for Touma's wrist, Touma pulled away quickly, shielding his injury and pushed himself back. He didn't care if his chair hit the desk behind him. The boy blinked at Touma, surprised at his movement, but knew why he did it at the same time.

"I won't hurt you." The boy said. "We're the same. I just didn't tell the others like you did, but...it feels nice that I'm not alone, with feelings like mine."

"..." Touma still didn't reply.

The boy smiles again. "My name is Akemi Shou."

"..."

"You're...Nakajima Touma, right? I noticed that there was a bruise on your leg. Let's go the clinic and have fixed by sensei."

"..."

Shou frowned. "Doesn't it hurt? Well, it's okay. I won't force you to go."

"..."

Shou hums. "I just wanted to be friends. You know how relieved I felt when I wasn't the only one? It felt like I wasn't alone in the world anymore! I physically have someone to talk to about my problems!"

The boy continued to chatter about random things that Touma almost had to cover his ears. Shou sure was talkative. He talked about random things really, just switched from subject to subject.

"So I didn't know that my dog couldn't swim when I was three and accidentally threw him into the pool. He's alive, don't worry."

"I was looking for a mirror and just used a window's reflection and I didn't realize someone was staring at me outside while I was posing."

Touma couldn't help but laugh a little and cover his mouth.

"You...laughed. Haha!"

Touma huffs and quickly packs his things away. He stood up abruptly and walked out the classroom. Shou frantically follows him. And that's how everything started. For days, Touma was followed around by Shou and spoke to him like no tomorrow.

Somehow...the bullying stopped?

It was suspicious, but Touma took it.

And Touma suddenly understood why he felt uneasy.

"Man, you're boring." Shou suddenly said and grabbed his wrist. Pushing him into the bathroom and blocked the door.

"Haha!" Shou laughed uncontrollably. Touma froze in shock, his heart painfully pounding against his chest as he screamed to be let out. Shou shouted with a mocking grin. "That's why people don't like you! You're sickening."

Touma weakly banged on the door.

"Is this the bitch?" He heard a darker voice said. There was something scrapping against the door.

Touma's eyes widened, realizing what was about to happen. He looked around the bathroom for any other ways of escape, only to find none. Touma quickly got into one of the bathroom stalls, knowing that it was useless to do so.

Touma curled up into a ball as he heard loud chatter and insulting names from behind the door.

He took deep breaths and closed his eyes, bracing himself for the inevitable.

Even though Touma felt anxious about Shou, maybe he thought he was overthinking it and being paranoid. When he met Shou, there a single thought in his mind that he couldn't believe he'd think about. Is there

someone I can finally trust? He wanted to cling onto that tiny piece of hope.

But he was wrong.

Shou let his blood fall.

And time passed by, Touma being the outcast.

Some pitied him, but never did anything to help him.

Primary School, Middle School, High school-

Years passed...It was high school now. Touma was at the back of the school. He was pushed against the wall by a group of boys and girls that were his classmates. They laughed, taking pictures of Touma. They actually didn't care about Touma's orientation, they just found someone they could push around.

Touma attempted to fight back, but he was ganged up.

He was always against a number of enemies while he's always alone. No matter how much he fought, got a few hits in, he always lost. Before they could do more damage, they suddenly heard some girl shout.

"Leave him alone right now!" A girl with short brown hair shouts threateningly, her phone pressed against her ear. "I have the police on the line!"

"Oh crap, let's go!" And the crowd scattered.

"Tsk, what a bunch of fucking cowards." The girl cursed, putting away her phone. She wasn't actually on the line with the police, but the number was ready to dial. She turned around to help the injured boy and made him lean against the wall. "Are you okay? They hit you pretty bad..."

"I'm fine...go away. Don't touch me." Touma slaps the girl's hand away, wrapping his arms around himself. "Don't touch me...don't touch me..."

"...Those bastards." The girl cursed under her breath. "Um...I have to help you to the nurse's office and in order to do that, I have to hold you

to support you. Is that okay?"

"No..."

"Then how can we treat your wounds?"

"Don't act like you're worried." Touma clicked his tongue in annoyance.

"Hey! I'm not acting, I am worried!" The girl huffs, crossing her arms.

"I'll be fine on my own, just go away!" Touma shouts, "Don't you feel disgusted to come near me!?"

The girl's eyes widen, hurt. "Why would I be disgusted with you?"

"..."

The girl bit her lip and looked down, she looked guilty and Touma didn't know what to make of it. Why was she making such a face. Then Touma heard her sniffle and saw a tear fall. The girl draws a sharp breath and spoke with a shaky voice. "I'm sorry...I don't know if my words mean anything to you, but I'm sorry...you went through so much...I know it's awful and you don't deserve it..."

"..."

"Nobody deserves to be hurt like this...Just for choosing to love someone..."

"..."

The girl wiped her tears with her sleeves quickly and took a deep breath, exhaling slowly. She looked at Touma in determination.

"I won't leave until we go to the clinic."

"..."

"..."

Touma clicks his tongue. "Fine."

"Let's go-"

"But if you do anything weird, I won't hesitate to hit you."

"My name is Mira by the way." She ignores Touma's statement and quickly wrapped Touma's arm around her shoulder. They began to walk.

"...Nakajima Touma."

"Nice to meet you!" Mira smiles.

And Touma didn't expect to meet quite the group the next day...

"Meet my friend group, Nakajima-kun!" Mira grinned brightly, presenting her group of three friends. She raised her arms, as if she was on a stage as she introduced the cast members. Yuri, who loved to draw more than anything else. Hina, the girl who loves to shine on the stage and bring roles to life, and Isamu, their local otaku and resident comedian.

"..."

"Hang with us, Touma-san!" Isamu said, proudly crossing his arms. "I'll share to you the wonders of anime and manga!"

"Don't drag him down in the hole, Isamu!" Hina scolds.

"Touma-san, is it okay if I sketch you? You're so handsome!"

"...Do...whatever you want."

Maybe...I just didn't meet the right people back then.

A few days later...

"Touma, Touma! Read this!" Mira suddenly slammed a notebook in front of Touma's desk. Touma blinks at the title that was plastered on the notebook. He reads it out dryly. "Sweethearts Since..."

"Read it."

When Touma looked at Mira's expression, he knew there was no escape. He also didn't fail to notice how Mira actually closed both of their classroom doors. Even went as far as to close the single window that was

open at the back.

Touma sighed and literally read the whole thing for just two hours.

"Your book is full of cliches."

***BANG** , Mira cried.*

"You suck at grammar."

***BANG** , Mira wobbles.*

"Ending was too rushed."

BANG, Mira weakens.

"Plot holes too."

***BANG** , And Mira finally falls.*

"B-But...wasn't the scene where Yuuji gave Kei the box so sweet?"

"You really put a lot of thought into that, huh? That was surprisingly emotional." Touma admitted.

"YES!"

"But...Thank you for this." Touma says so suddenly, causing Mira to freeze. "I feel a sense of calmness when I read this...I don't know why..."

"...That's great!" Mira said, placing her hands on her hips confidently. "Who cares if it's full of cliches and stuff!? Underrated or overrated? As long you enjoy it is what matters!"

Touma couldn't help but smile. Yeah, that is true...

Touma looked at the notebook again and smiled.

I don't know if you're being true to me, Mira...but, thank you for this.

"Why did you write something like this anyway?" Touma asked.

"It wouldn't be much of a surprise if I told you." Mira says, shaking her

finger at Touma. "I can give you a hint though."

With a bright smile, she revealed.

"It's a gift."

--

"Shin...I like you."

"..."

"I also want to apologize. For everything I have done." Yuuji bows sincerely. "I'm sorry I hurt you, I'm sorry I pushed you away. When Kei moved away, you were the only who was there for me, who genuinely cared for my well-being. I never even thought about what you went through yourself, that you were alone and never had anyone else too...I'm so sorry Nakamura. I'm so sorry."

"..."

"Nakamura...Thank you." Yuuji lifts his body back up, with a guilty expression, he continues. "Thank you for being my side in the past. For everything you have done for me."

"Takahashi..."

"Please, take this box." Yuuji says, offering the box once again and approaching closer. Shin looks at the box, a mix of confusion in his heart. It was a gift.

Shin shook his head and answered immediately. "I won't accept it."

"I understand..."

That doesn't belong to me in the first place. Shin thought. *And even if it did, I wouldn't.*

"Nakamura, please reject me mercifully."

"..."

"I know I can't have your love again." Yuuji smiles weakly, his head

tilting slightly. "It belongs to someone who deserves it and I know it isn't me.

Nakamura Shin...I couldn't hold on to you...So I'll let you go, because I love you.

"I'm sorry, Takahashi."

Yuuji looks down.

"I can't return your feelings."

"Mhm..."

"You said I'd find someone better." Shin smiles, looking at Yuuji firmly in the eye. "I did. Long before you said those words to me."

Shin then gets reminded of a certain boy and his smiles grows wider. "You'll find that someone too. He's closer than you can imagine."

"Eh?"

And with that, Shin runs off, heading straight home to see the one he loves since.

Yuuji sighs, but smiles at the end.

"Nakamura! Live happily!"

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Hello!

How's everyone feeling with this chapter?

Shin's past is finally revealed and what will Shin do next one he comes to a realization? Well, that's a story for the next chapter to reveal. Haruto would also like to reveal something and that's another story for the next chapter.

I would like to thank everyone for coming with me this far.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Another Note, Thank you for everyone's hard work as well! Let's all the face the exams together and fight on!

Repost Note:

Also, to make up for not being able to double update...I tripled it.

。・゜(゜ > < ゜)゜・。

Continuing on, thank you once again everyone for all the support, views, votes and comments! I appreciate all that you guys do for me! Thank you for reading Villains Get Lazy Sometimes, I'll see all of you in the next chapter!♡

Chapter 28: Acceptance

Yuuji walked back to the cafe and saw Kei blowing on a cup of coffee. He smiled weakly when he saw that Kei saw him. The two walk towards one another and since Kei didn't see Shin walking beside Yuuji, it was already obvious as to what happened, but maybe he was wrong.

So he asked. "What happened?"

Yuuji shakes his head.

And that was the only answer Kei needed to see to understand. Yuuji had something to say though. "I feel lighter now. It felt...I don't know an exact word for it, but I feel more relaxed now that I've finally told Nakamura how I felt."

"That's good." Kei nods proudly.

"Anyways, what do you want to do today? Since we're already here and all."

"Hmm...Let's get you something to eat from the cafe first and browse around the mall."

"Okay."

The pair walked towards the cafe. As they walked, Kei remembered that he had a question to ask Yuuji, something that he had been dying to know about ever since he found Shin was the one Yuuji liked. Kei asks eagerly,

"By the way, I didn't know Nakamura-kun was dating someone. Who's he dating?"

"..."

Yuuji ruffles Kei's hair and laughs.

"EH!? What's going on!? What am I missing!?"

Meanwhile...

Haruto was helping his mother hide some decorations.

"He won't find it because I swear if he actually rummages through the trash for no absolute reason, I'm done." Reiko said, hiding small decorations wrapped in several layers of plastic, and putting it underneath a pile of trash so deeply into the trash bin.

"What about the things Shin's buying?"

"Oh right! Um..."

"We'll think about it later."

"Okay."

"Haruto!? Where are you?"

"Shin!?"

They hear a familiar voice near the entrance. Reiko nods at his son and Haruto immediately rushes to where Shin is. Haruto quickly asks as he checked all over Shin to see if there were any injuries. "What's wrong? What happened!?"

"We need to talk."

Shin takes Haruto's hand and they run up the stairs, entering Haruto's room.

Haruto worries even more.

"What happened, Shin?"

Shin sat down on the bed, pulling Haruto down with him.

"Takahashi confessed to me."

"HE WHAT-" Before Haruto could scream, Shin covered Haruto's mouth and held his arm with his other hand, because Haruto was

about to get up. He didn't let go until he felt that Haruto was calm enough to talk which didn't take long. Haruto clears his throat and repeated what Shin said. "He confessed to you!?"

Shin nods.

Haruto was about to ask what Shin did, but the answer was already obvious so he erased that completely from his mind. "Why did he confess?"

Shin answers, "He felt bad about what he did to me in the past. He also just realized that he had feelings for me. And he wanted to thank me..."

"...I see."

"Haruto, there's also another reason why I wanted to talk to you." Shin adds. Haruto stays quiet, nodding at Shin to continue. "Recall that summer day, when you asked me why I didn't like physical contact and I said that I didn't want to remember?"

"Yes, I remember that."

Shin took a deep breath, preparing himself for what's to come. Whatever reaction Haruto makes, he'll take it and explain as calmly as he could. "I remember everything now."

"Shin..."

"Haruto, if I told you I wasn't...*Nakamura Shin*. Would you believe me?"

"Yeah."

"...Eh?"

Haruto chuckles and rubs Shin's head.

"Haruto, this isn't a joke."

"I know." Haruto replies firmly.

"...You're serious." Shin sounded unsure.

"Yes, I am." Haruto said calmly, but then exhaled. "Woah, so this is really real. It still feels a bit surreal now, but everything finally makes sense!"

"H-How long have you known?" Shin asked, greatly baffled. "You sound so relaxed yet..."

"Shin, your personality change was too sudden." Haruto explains, holding Shin's hand. "I thought about it, you know? It was like the Old Shin had completely disappeared. Everything about you from speech to behavior just changed. I knew it wasn't because of Takahashi."

"Haruto..."

"So...Who are you really?"

"...I'm...from a different world." Shin explains, "Look I know it sounds hard to believe, but I'm not lying. I went to sleep one day and when I woke up, I was suddenly in this body. Haruto, please don't doubt me, everything we've been through, it's real."

"I know it is."

Haruto nods.

"I thought you were an imposter once, but that sounded far-fetched. What also sounded far-fetched was that something possessed Nakamura Shin's body or soul switching shit. It made my head ache so I left it be." Haruto then explains further. "I also found these changes interesting, so I accepted it."

"..."

"And then a thought came to me. Maybe I'm just too deeply in love that I didn't mind what secrets you hid."

"Haruto, you..." Before Shin could finish, Haruto takes Shin's hand and brought it against his cheek. He pressed Shin's palm against his cheek and smiled at Shin, a man against the person of his affections.

"Maybe I'm just getting ahead of myself, I may actually be entirely wrong but a man in love can dream, right?"

"..."

"Thank you for coming to see me." Haruto closed his eyes, voice trembling with fondness and love. "Thank you for coming to me."

Shin takes a deep breath, biting his lower lip. He closed his eyes, holding himself back from bursting.

"What matters...is you're here with me now. Don't you agree?"

Shin pulls his hand away to wrap his arms around Haruto's neck, nodded profusely. Haruto smiles against Shin's neck and rubs his lover's back soothingly. A few minutes passed by before they pulled away from each other. This time, Haruto had to come clean as well.

Shin had finally told him his truth, now it's time for Haruto's truth.

"I also want to tell you something about me, Shin."

--

Reiko, "Even when someone did befriend him, he put a wall between them. None of them lasted long and he didn't really mind. As a mother, I was very worried of course. I talked to Haruto about it and he simply told me...Wait, no....it's not my place to tell you. Shin-kun."

Jun, "I don't know how much Haruto had told you about his self, but he'll tell you. He's a honest boy."

--

This is it.

Shin nods.

"I'm sure my mom and dad already told you a lot about me, but there was also something missing wasn't there?" Haruto asks.

"Yeah..."

Haruto tells his story, holding Shin's hand tightly, as if Shin was about to go away. He feared that. "I had a lot of friends as kid, played with them, doing kid stuff with them. I was the troublemaker...Because of my unruly personality, a lot kids and parents didn't like me."

"..."

"Even though I had friends, I didn't want to get attached. I'd push them away and this concerned my parents. Back then, I didn't understand why I did that, but there was always one thing I had in mind and one thing I would always say to my parents. *"Mom, Dad, I'll just hurt them and they'll leave in the end."*"

"Haruto..."

"I guess it was caused by some external factors that got me into that mindset. Now that I've grown older, I realized why I pushed people away from me. It was because I was coward and feared commitment. I didn't want to be with anyone, knowing that they would leave me. No matter how desperate I am, no one would stay with someone like me. The unruly and trouble-making kid, that's what they saw me as even now."

Haruto wasn't wrong...Whenever Haruto appeared, a few students would always mention how he was there to cause trouble. Haruto didn't even correct them, just let their thoughts and words run rampant.

"To feel at ease...I decided to distract myself by involving myself into other people's business because I wasn't strong enough to deal with mine. I wasn't just curious. It fits my reputation as the troublemaker, doesn't it? If I was going to be alone...I might as well enjoy myself."

"..."

"But then I met you. Not Nakamura Shin, but *you*." Haruto's grip on Shin's hand tightens. "I had to change. That's what I told myself, because you taught me what it meant to have someone important and you are that to me."

"Haruto, you're-"

"I thought you were interesting at first and I still do. I stuck to you, not fully understanding why I did at first. I empathized with you and being around you made me feel at ease, something I've never felt with people other than my family."

Haruto took deep breaths.

With a shaky voice, Haruto admits. "When I heard that you were going to move to the city, I felt lost. I wanted you, Shin. I wanted to be with you, but I had to let you go if you wanted to move."

"..."

"And these feelings grew as we spent time together, learning more about each other and I realized it was...love. If it's you, I wouldn't hesitate to give all of me to you."

Haruto lets out a breath of relief, a weight lifted from his chest.

"Shin, do you understand why I cherish you so dearly now?"

Shin replies firmly and sincerely, "Haruto, I feel the same. I know I don't say this often and it may sound cheesy, but this how I truly feel. Being with you feels like home. I have never felt this way with anyone else other than you-"

Haruto closes the gap, holding Shin's cheek gently and pressing their lips together. Shin's eyes widen in shock, feeling a familiar arm wrap around his back. This is Haruto's answer and it's enough. It's what Shin needed to know and he received. Shin relaxes, letting Haruto lead their gentle kiss.

Warmth lingered as they pulled away, pressing their foreheads together.

"Shin, I love you."

There was this sense of undoubtedness and stability between the two. No matter what, if it's with Haruto, Shin knows he will give his all to Haruto without a second thought. The feeling that Shin

always felt when he lived as Touma was unease almost 24/7, but it completely vanished with Haruto. Shin knew this couldn't be anything else and he would never doubt what they had.

"I love you, Haruto."

"..."

"Why are you crying?" Shin asks.

"Because you didn't push me away...I thought I was moving too fast..."

"Now why would you ever think I'd push you away?" Shin says gently, brushing Haruto's tears away. Haruto pulls Shin into an embrace once more and lays on his shoulder. Shin says nothing and rubs Haruto's back.

They stayed like that in silence for a while and a thought came to Haruto's mind.

A completely different soul inside Nakamura Shin's body. Hm, but it was the soul Suzuki Haruto fell in love with. Nothing else mattered. The two talked for a bit, letting their high emotions settle and calm. Haruto daringly steals another kiss from Shin and chuckled when Shin got shy and hid away on his chest.

"Oh shit."

"What's wrong Shin?" Haruto asked, worried at the sudden change.

"I forgot to the buy the things..."

"..."

"..."

"Let's run?"

Head chop.

"Hehehe..."

"By the way Haruto..." Shin holds Haruto's sleeve, tugging it. "I want to go stay at my house for tonight. Can I? Also Yoko-san..."

"Oh, of course you can!" Haruto replies, then chuckles. "You don't need my permission Shin, what are you on about?"

Shin looks down, a little red. "Well...I want you to come with me."

Haruto suddenly starts packing.

"..."

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

HELLO EVERYONE!

FLUFFBALL88 IS HERE!

U GET A FLUFF, THAT PERSON GETS A FLUFF, EVERYONE GETS A FLUFF!

[image]

I know this is a meme from nov 13, but I would actually love to hear or read an explanation about this. I'm really curious as to what you guys think about ShinHaru/HaruShin. (And doesn't this meme fit this chapter perfectly too?) So don't be afraid and feel free to share your thoughts guys!

Repost Note:

Also, to make up for not being able to double update...I tripled it.

。・゜(゜>＜゜)゜・。

AND SO THE FIRST KISS FINALLY HAPPENED.

CLAPS

THANK YOU SO MUCH EVERYONE!!!

I really hope this chapter was enjoyable! I'm so worried! What if I wrote it badly? WAH!!
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Anyways, thank you once again everyone for picking up this book and taking the time to read it! I appreciate every single one of you! Thank you so much for staying with me! Thank you for all the support, views, votes and comments!

I'll see all of you in the next chapter!♡♡♡

Chapter 29: Time Throughout

As Haruto packed his things to stay with Shin at his house, they discussed more on what they have discovered. Shin's past life.

"I fear lies." Shin says softly. "Just like words, actions can be deceit. That was my life back then. To protect myself, I wouldn't let anyone get close to me, even if they wanted to help me...There was someone I thought I could be open with, but in the end...He was just like everybody else who couldn't accept me."

Shin noticed how Haruto's fist clenched, trembling. Shin places his hand on top of Haruto's fist and gently smiles. Haruto looks at Shin helplessly and Shin could tell Haruto wanted to do something, but powerless to do so.

"They don't matter anymore." Shin affirms. "Like you said, what matters is we're together now."

"I won't let anything like that ever happen to you again." Haruto says strongly. "You will never have to feel that way."

"And I'll never let you feel loneliness."

The time they spent throughout together was real. They could never doubt that, the very thought of doubting it never came to mind after the truth they held within their hearts was finally revealed.

And beyond, they will continue to be true.

They settle the conversation with ease, understanding and promises. The past will be by their side forever, but it will no longer shackle them. Not anymore. Let it be their message, brimming with great feelings.

And so, the pair prepare to venture out and face the world once again.

A celebration was to come after all.

"And that should be all." Haruto said, checking the basket full of all sorts decorations.

"You said your dad can find these things easily..." Shin began. "Let's hide these in my house. There's no way he would actually go there just to check, right?"

"Hoping so."

There's no guarantee!?

After getting their items checked out, they walked home together back to Shin's house. Haruto had already told his parents that they would be staying in Shin's house. Yeah, he got pushed out the house again.

It didn't take that long at all to reach Shin's house.

As they were about to enter, Yoko was checking the rooms to see if there was anything else she missed to clean.

Once Yoko heard the door open, she makes her way to the new arrivals and bows politely. "Welcome home Shin-sama, and welcome, Suzuki-sama."

"Hello mother-in-law~!" Haruto sang happily.

"No."

Rejected?!

"I feel more like an aunt actually."

That was the problem!?

Wait...Did Haruto just call Yoko-san mother-in-law!!? Shin turns entirely red, steam emitting from the top of his head. Haruto said it teasingly, but Shin would be lying if he said that didn't make his heart skip a beat. Shin knew Haruto wouldn't rush anything.

And wait...Why isn't Yoko-san shocked about this!?

They haven't exactly revealed their relationship-Oh shit...Shin sighs. They were pretty obvious, weren't they?

"Suzuki-sama, I have a room prepared for you."

Already!? We haven't even told her that Haruto would be staying!

Shin glances at Haruto's reaction. Shin was surprised, but at the same time he wasn't. His lover was already ecstatic hearing the news.

"Oh, also Yoko-san. Know where we can hide these decorations?" Haruto gestures to the plastic bag.

"Leave it to me."

"Appreciate it very much!"

...

Did something happen between these two while Shin was looking away?

And so their weekend passed by, secretly preparing for a birthday party in the next few days. It was also the weekend where Shin opened up to Yoko more and learned more about her. He couldn't help but realize once more. It was thanks to Haruto that he was able to get this far.

If he had chosen to move away that day...Just the thought of it made Shin sick to his stomach. It made his heart ache, but was quickly reminded that he had to cherish his present.

He had to cherish the moment he fell in love and chose to stay.

He's more than glad he did.

And so school returns.

"I'm so stupid!" Kei cried, covering his face.

"N-No, you're not." Shin panicked.

"How come I didn't realize you guys were together?! No wonder Yuuji looked at me weirdly! Wah!!"

The three were out in the quiet hallway by the vending machine. Out of curiosity, Kei asked Shin who he was dating and looked over to Haruto while saying his name. It took Kei about five seconds to register and burst.

"Keikō pen-kun, it's not a big deal-"

"It is!" Kei wailed. "I'm so sorry for being late, but congratulations! Be happy guys!"

He said through tears.

"Thank you, we appreciate that."

"Kei? Where are you?"

A familiar voice calls out from around the corner. A recognizable blonde arrives and freezes on the spot.

"..."

"Ah, Yuuji! I finally know who Nakamura-kun is dating!"

"..."

Yuuji swallowed nervously, his eyes meeting with Haruto's calm gaze and smile. *Did...Nakamura tell him?*

Since Haruto wasn't reacting, Yuuji walks over to Kei carefully and spoke. "Um...Hey guys. What's wrong Kei? Your eyes are red-"

"I'm impressed." Haruto suddenly said, still smiling. They could all see Shin tug Haruto's sleeve, but Haruto continued. "You actually have the nerve to confess to someone who already has a significant other."

"Suzuki, I can explain-"

"Pfft! You look like you've seen a ghost!" Haruto laughs warmly.

Yuuji blinks in confusion and glances at Shin, who looked visibly relaxed. Does that mean he's safe?

"I have to admit that I was angry that you confessed. After what you've done to Shin in the past and then you like him back now."

"...I'm sorry."

"Takahashi, I'm cool with you. I'm not angry anymore. I understand why you did it. Shin explained it to me." Haruto says, earning a surprised gasp from Yuuji. "I just hope you learned something from this, and I understand that feelings are hard to let go of and it will take some time, but you have to let go of Shin."

Yuuji understood Haruto clearly. It would be dangerous to keep liking Shin and Haruto being aware of it. That would cause some problems between them, especially if these feelings interfere with their relationship.

"I understand."

"Mhm, awesome." Haruto nods.

And Yuuji recalled Shin's words that day. That he'll find someone for him, who was closer than he can ever imagine.

Yuuji didn't understand why, but he looked over to Kei, who was calming down from the conversation that just happened. Kei was suprised and scared of what might happen since the confessor and the target of the confession's lover is here. Kei was glad it ended with a good note and advice.

"Kei." Yuuji calls.

"Hm?"

"Let's go grab some lunch."

Oh right! It was lunch time! Kei smiles happily and nods. "Let's go! I'm starving!"

"Yeah...And Suzuki, Nakamura. Thank you."

Haruto waves his hand while Shin nods at him. The pair of lovers watch as the childhood friends leave.

"...I wish them luck." Shin whispers. He takes Haruto's hand and the two escape to their usual spot. The rooftop.

The place where they met for the first time.

Shin couldn't help but recall as he ate his lunch with a smile.

After Shin finished eating lunch with Haruto and putting the plastic of the curry bread away...

"Haaa...." Shin yawns, tears prickling the corners of his eyes. Haruto hums and opens his arms.

"Come here."

Shin naturally drapes his arms around Haruto's neck, resting his chin on Haruto's shoulder and wrapping his legs around Haruto's waist. Haruto runs his fingers through Shin's hair, slowly lulling him into sleep, Haruto plays with his phone with his other hand.

He sings.

"Twinkle, twinkle, little star~How I wonder what yo-"

"Shut it."

"Hm~"

Haruto could hear Shin's soft laughter and after a while, small snores. As Shin rests on his body, sleeping safe and soundly, Haruto finds the new message in their class' group chat.

"Hm, aren't they early planning for the school festival."

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Fun fact, in the process of writing this, lizard-chan decided to drop poop in front of me while I was walking to get some water. Wtf?

Anyways-
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

HELLOOO EVERYONE!

How are all of you today?

How was the chapter?

Thank you so much for tuning in this chapter! Thank you so much for the supports, views, votes and comments! I really appreciate it and I'll continue to work hard and deliver! Once again, thank you so much for reading!

I'll see all of you in the next chapter!♡

Chapter 30: Escape Into My Arms!

[image] [image]

Before we begin the chapter, we have a gift from Friend-san.

Thank you friend-san and to all commenters, thank you for this wonderful opening.

(*゜∀゜)ﾉｼ

～～～～

In the last week of October, several students began to prepare for the upcoming cultural festival.

"All right everyone! It's time to prepare for the school festival!" Their class representative said, placing a box on the teacher's desk. "Write down some suggestions and drop it in this box. Then we'll decide what we're going to do-"

"Maid Cafe!"

"Horror House!"

"Theater!"

"Cinema!"

"Casino!"

"Space engineering!"

"Acrobatics!"

"Zip-lining!"

Wait, wait, hold on for a second. Where were these ideas coming

from? None of them knew shit about acrobatics and how the hell were they going to set up a zip line? Actually, first off, how were they even going to get approval for that in the first place!?

"I said to write it..." The representative mutters woefully.

Everyone began to write down their ideas and dropped it into the box. The class representative along with her assistant began to list down the plausible ideas on the board. They managed to narrow it down to three which was Cafe, Theater and Horror House.

In the end and through serious discussion, they decide to do a cafe.

Shin had no problem, he's pretty decent in cooking, but his role was to wait on customers. It was pretty easy to decide everyone's role since their class was full of students who were experienced in baking, cooking and such. Kei was in charge of making sweets whilst Yuuji will help as a waiter.

Everything was well thought and planned out, especially when one of their classmates' parents actually owns a cafe.

Break time came and it was time for lunch and the usual spot on the rooftop.

"What's your class doing for the cultural festival, Shin?" Haruto asks,

"We've decided to do a cafe...Since most of our classmates know how to cook and all...One of my classmate's parents own a cafe actually, so I guess their using this as a way to advertise their cafe too."

"That's pretty smart."

"What about yours?"

Haruto grins. "We're doing an escape room."

"...That's really interesting."

"Want to try it out, Shin?"

"Why not...Never done one before."

"Hehe, I'll also come to see you at your cafe." Haruto says, leaning towards Shin. "I can't wait for the festival!"

And so the week was busy and almost everyone had a packed schedule. Every student was busy preparing for the festival. Shin's class went above and beyond to create customized uniforms for the waiters and waitresses, Shin was honestly impressed at their teamwork.

A few days later, everyone let out satisfied noises and cheers at their achievements. Their classroom looked like a legit cafe and their efforts bloomed results. It was all they could ever ask for. And so the Cultural Festival started and it was time to get to work.

Actually, Shin couldn't get into work.

Because it wasn't his shift yet.

So Shin walks out their classroom and moves to the classroom next door, where he saw Haruto sitting outside in front of little desk with a clipboard on top. Haruto couldn't miss Shin's approach and waved at him.

"It isn't my shift yet, so I thought I'd come by." Shin explained.

"Great!" Haruto beamed. "There's still someone else playing though. Wait here with me."

Haruto pats the empty chair next to him and Shin takes a seat. After a while, a student finally escapes, running out their classroom while breathing heavily. Shin flinched at that student's state. She was sweating heavily, trembling and looked like she had seen unbelievable horror.

The girl wobbled her way over to Haruto, legs about to give out any moment as she handed a key. Haruto congratulates her victory and gives her a designed paper bag with goodies as a reward. Haruto enters the classroom promptly and leaves without the key. He returns to Shin and explains the rules.

"The time limit is seven minutes. If you still can't escape within three minutes, then my classmates inside will give you a hint. There's also nothing needed to be broken in there, so be careful with the fragile props."

"Mhm."

"Also, if you manage to escape within less than three minutes! I'll give you a special kiss!"

"Y-You!" Shin looked from left to right, heart pounding fast. "D-Don't say that all of the sudden!"

"Hm, then should I carry you and spin you around?"

"Haruto..."

"Alright, alright. I'll stop teasing." Haruto chuckles and walks to their front door with Shin.

"Good luck Shin and have fun!" Haruto says, sliding the door open for his lover. Shin nods and walks inside the classroom as Haruto starts the timer, and closes the door. Haruto wondered what Shin's reaction would be. They actually mixed it up a bit and added horror elements to their escape room. The theme of the escape room is Sci-fi horror, there was even a background story they all came up with.

Hm, will Shin get scared? I'm here for you Shin! I'll save you from-

"I'm done."

Haruto turns his head to their classroom's back door and sees Shin. Shin smiles at him, waving the key to their classroom.

"..."

It hasn't even been three minutes yet!!

Shin approaches Haruto and hands him the key. "How did I do?"

"...You're amazing Shin." Haruto cried, writing down Shin's time as the new record. "You're the first to escape in less than three

minutes."

"It was great, the puzzles were really well done and interesting." Shin praises. Shin could hear Haruto's classmates inside the room running through the puzzles and putting them back in their unsolved state. They could even hear their praises from outside.

"Haruto-kun's boyfriend is amazing! He didn't even flinch at your jump scare!"

"I was the one who was scared! That gaze he sent at me while reading the riddle was terrifying!"

"He solved the riddles so well."

"..." Shin turns a bit red.

"Hehe, my precious lover is so incredible-"

"No more." Shin covers Haruto's mouth with his palm.

"Okay, okay." Haruto grins. "What was your favorite part of the escape room? Can you tell which puzzle I made myself?"

"Hm...did you make the test tube puzzle?" Shin smiles brightly. "That was my favorite part. It was fun matching the test tubes and the chemicals in the right order. The story there was also fun."

"..."

"I'm right, I know it's your puzzle." Shin says blankly. "You are not going to pick a fight with test tubes."

"Shin..." Haruto grabs Shin's waist, burying his face into his lover's stomach. "I'm more fun!"

Shin sighs and lightly hand chops Haruto's head. With a smile, he said with an endearing tone. "You're such a handful. You're my favorite, you should know that."

Haruto froze. Shin could see the man's ears turn red and smiled.

Shin looks at the time on his phone quickly and realizes that it was almost time for his shift and to switch with his classmate. He caresses Haruto's head and slowly pulls away. "I have to go now. I'll see you later."

"Wahh, I can't believe I have to stay here for the whole day."

"Do your task."

"I know, I'll see you at your cafe tomorrow Shin."

"Mhm."

Before Shin left, Haruto gives Shin a paper bag full of goodies. Shin returns to his classroom and begins his shift. And so the rest of the day went like that. Shin mostly stayed inside their classroom since it suddenly got a lot busier. A lot of parents and other students enjoyed their cafe, some even returned multiple times.

They didn't expect to blow up like this at all.

Finally, the sun was beginning to set and everyone began to clean up. One more day to go and the festival will be over. After Shin finishes his tasks and putting the tables and chairs away, he met up with Haruto, who was waiting for him right outside their classroom.

"Ready to go home?"

"Mhm."

They decide to stay at Shin's place. As they walk home, the moon slowly began to rise. They chatted quietly about their day and how their work went. Shin was exhausted, it was evident. He just wanted to pass out and Haruto could tell, so he offered to carry Shin on his back. Just as Shin was about to climb onto his lover's back, he heard a notification from his phone.

Shin excuses himself for a moment to check who texted him. His eyes widen at the sender.

"Shin? What's wrong?"

"...My parents are coming to visit the school festival tomorrow."

"Oh..." Haruto frowns for a second, but smiles at Shin to comfort him. "Hey, I'll be here for you. No matter what happens, I'm by your side."

Shin nods. "Thank you Haruto..."

Haruto could tell that Shin's mind was still lingering, thinking about his parents. The two remain quiet as they walk home.

They arrived at the front of Shin's house and Shin hops off of Haruto's back. Another note to add is that Yoko wasn't here since she would be staying with family for two days. Shin unlocks the doors and they both enter, meeting the smell of dinner that was prepared by Yoko before she left.

The two go about their routine that they easily adapted into. Shin took a quick bath first, while Haruto puts away his things. They switched and Shin waits for Haruto.

The two changed into more comfortable clothing and ate dinner together. The pair would usually talk and spend the rest of the evening like that, but Shin wanted to hit the bed.

As they walked to their respective rooms, Haruto suddenly calls out.

"Shin."

"Eh-" Haruto's lips suddenly pressed against Shin's own tenderly. Shin's heart almost jumped out.

"Your very own special reward." Haruto smirks, pulling away, his breath brushing against Shin's lips. "Don't tell me you forgot? I prepared this reward especially and only for you."

"Y-You..." Shin covers his mouth, lowering his gaze.

"Don't look down Shin, I can't meet your lips like this." Haruto pouted.

Shin was about to burst from all of this, but suddenly remembered

something else.

"You said you'd also carry me, didn't you?" Shin smirks, already snaking his arms around Haruto's neck. Shin is amused at Haruto's flustered reaction. It was still difficult to catch the man off guard, but he was getting the hang of knowing how to tease Haruto. Shin continues, "Carry me to bed."

"O-Of course!" Haruto's arm moves under Shin's hips to lift him off the ground, his other hand wrapped around Shin's back. Shin hums, delighted. All of the sudden, Haruto spun them around, causing Shin to shriek.

"Haruto!"

"I also said that I'd spin you around!"

"Haruto!" This time, Shin called out Haruto's name more joyously. The nervous feeling gone from his heart and mind, letting the uneasiness he felt about his parents go.

Haruto pushes Shin's door open and carefully lays him down on the bed.

"..."

"Uhh...Shin."

"Hm?" Shin was getting sleepy, his eyes heavy. He just looked up at Haruto in confusion.

Shin still had his arms and legs wrapped around Haruto, the man on top of him. Shin could see Haruto's flushed face, but couldn't really sink that sight in because of his fatigue.

"Um...well...I have to go?"

"..." Shin looks at him blankly.

"Shin?"

"Stay with me..."

"..."

Since Haruto wasn't replying, Shin thought Haruto didn't hear him well, so he repeated. Unaware of the flustered face his lover was making. "Sleep with me..."

"S-Shin-"

"Rest now...rest now..." Shin repeats, his eyes closing and opening.

"B-B-But Shin!"

"Why are you so shy with this?" Shin yawns, slumber taking him away. He murmurs as his eyes slowly come to a close. "We've taken naps together before..."

That was just you taking naps! Haruto cries.

"Haruto...lie down properly already..." Shin mumbled with his eyes closed. He looked half asleep, actually, he was half asleep Haruto felt Shin attempting to pull him down, but was too exhausted to do so. After a while, Haruto smiles and lies down carefully next to Shin.

Shin latched onto him tightly before Haruto could even pull the blankets to over them. Now it was impossible to push Shin's powerful grip away, not that he wanted to in the first place. He takes the time to admire Shin's features. Haruto's heart is full at the thought of him and Shin being together.

Haruto gently moves to let Shin rest his head on his chest, legs already entangled with one another. Haruto presses a soft kiss against the top of Shin's hair and forehead.

"Goodnight Shin."

~~~~~~~~~~~~

Hello everyone!

How are all of you doing?
~~~~~~~~~~~~

WAHH I really hope this chapter was okay, I'm worried if it's too much wuuu...

ALSO

ALSO

-

FRIEND-SAN!!!

DELIVERS!!!!!!!

'

'

Message from Friend-san: I suck at anatomy, I know, i know! I'm working on it! But there was no freaking way that I would NOT draw this. I HAD TO. I'll redraw this again in the future once my art improves! Huhu!

Thank you so much for your artwork friend-san! It's so cute!! I LOVE IT SO MUCH, IM CRYING

。 □□('O') □□。

You sent me a meme and at the same time, sent me this serotonin boost!! WAHH!! Thank you so much!

Thank you so much for the support, votes, reads and comments! I really appreciate it! Thank you for reading and I'll see all of you in the next chapter!!♡

Chapter 31: Time Will Mend

"Shin, wake up."

Shin could feel something tickling his ear. Reluctantly, he opened his eyes and meets his Lover's neck. Shin squirmed a little, feeling Haruto's hot breath brush his ear. *He really used that voice...*Shin doesn't dare to look up and face Haruto.

"Good morning Shin."

Suddenly, Haruto felt Shin's finger on his nose, his lover groaning.

"..."

Haruto laughs and holds Shin's hand. "I don't have a snooze button Shin."

"Sleep more..."

"Okay, you can sleep some more." Haruto hums against Shin's hair and sighs in content. "Let me go though, I have to prepare breakfast."

"..."

"Aww, my Shin can't let go of his alarm clock?"

"Can't."

Haruto buries his face back into Shin's hair, internally screeching. Before Shin could complain about the sudden tight hold, a noise distracts them.

BEEP BEEP BEEP!

Shin looks up to Haruto and finds a dark glint in his eyes. He shivered under his hold.

"So that's the fucker that took your first time."

"Don't say things like that!" Shin pinches both of Haruto's cheeks, he himself turning bright red. Haruto couldn't help but laugh out loud. Shin suddenly felt more awake now because of what Haruto decided to say out of all things, he just had to put it that way.

"I'm joking Shin." Haruto smirks. "I got your love first."

"You..."

"Good morning Shin~" He repeats, this time with a more amused tone.

"Mhm...Good morning." Shin greets back with a small smile.

With Shin more awake now, they were able to do their morning routine and head off to school. They met up with their own classes to prepare for the day.

Since Haruto is finally free from his *lobby attendant* duty for the escape room, he could finally visit Class B's cafe. Haruto dramatically covered his mouth after gasping, seeing Shin in his customized uniform was blinding. "Hold on, Shin...I'm glad I came prepared."

"Put those sunglasses away."

"Of course."

Haruto immediately retracts his hand from his pocket.

"Oh Shin, you look so great." Haruto praises tearfully, pulling out his phone instead. "Let's take a picture together."

"Later, let me serve you first." Shin replies as Haruto clutches his own chest, bending down slightly as if he was shot. Haruto then moves closer to Shin and whispered with a familiar teasing smirk. Shin had to brace himself. "Shin, I gave you a special reward for the

escape room. Will you give me special service too?"

"Later...at home." Shin quietly replies, covering the bottom half of his face with a notepad. "I'll give you special service."

"..."

Shin was smirking behind the notepad, amused.

"Nakamura, did you break him?" Yuuji asks as he passes by from behind with a menu, raising his eyebrow at Haruto who was still frozen. No seriously, he didn't even twitch or blink.

Shin chuckled and tapped the side of Haruto's arm with his notepad, bringing the man back to reality. Haruto covered his face, his own teasing backfired. He mentally noted that Shin wasn't easy to tease anymore, he's learning techniques!! Haruto cries within.

"Let me see you to your table."

"Thank you, Shin."

Shin leads Haruto to his table that was near the cooking station and hands a menu. Haruto hums as he flips through the menu.

"Are you on the menu?"

"Free punch it is."

"Make it sweet."

"Noted, would you like a side of slapping with that?"

"Give me a double, no, a triple and make it hard."

"Shut your ass up."

"How would I be able to eat up then?"

Shin writes down Strawberry Milkshake with a plate of extra crunchy macaroons with extra chocolate drizzle. Shin waves Haruto off and moved to the kitchen to hand the order to Kei. Kei holds the note, reads it and slowly looks back up.

Kei who was listening:...How?

The other cooks: ...

Shin goes to serve the other customers. Not much has happened other than that and Haruto's order finally arriving. The sweet connoisseur devoured his macaroons with contentment. Eating good sweets and watching Shin work is the best!

"Welcome, Mother and Father."

Pause.

Shin went to the entrance to meet with the next set of customers and he encountered two very familiar faces. A tall woman with ash blonde hair and a tall, older looking man with a clean face and dark brown hair. Haruto almost dropped the macaroon he was holding.

They're Shin's parents!

"Hello Shin." His mother greeted.

"It's been a while..." His father said.

"..."

It was awkward.

Shin really didn't worry about the whole personality change thing. His parents only spoke to him once or twice every few months, so they don't really know the whole of Shin's personality. So there was no need to act like the Original Shin, not that he wanted to in the first place.

"Please, let me accompany you to your table."

Shin says as he leads his parents to a free table.

"They're Nakamura-kun's parents?" Kei whispered, peeking out the cooking station. Yuuji, who was by his side with a tray in his hand nodded. Yuuji had met Shin's parents twice, but that was when they were kids and there really wasn't much conversation.

"They have this refined aura around them..." Kei comments. "So fancy...I feel out of place all of the sudden."

"You're not alone in that..."

Kei raises his fist conviction. "Time to bring out the gourmet in me."

"...What?" Yuuji's jaw drops.

Back to Shin and his parents with Haruto watching. Needless to say, it was still awkward. Shin gulps and spoke. "How's the company?"

"Oh, business is good." His mother replied with a faint smile.

"Yes..."

"..."

Shin hands them the menu.

"How long will you be staying?" Shin asks. His parents exchanged glances before answering. His father takes the lead. "Just two days."

"Will the company be okay?"

"I left it to my most trusted aids, it'll be fine." His father explained.

"..."

The silence consumes the family of three once more. Shin's mother cleared her throat and quickly looked through the menu, suggesting a few dishes to Shin's father. It was mostly his mother who decided what they were going to eat and Shin quickly noted it. Once he left, his parents looked at each other with tense and stiff expressions.

Haruto observes them quietly as he sips his strawberry milkshake.

They waited patiently for Shin to return with their dishes, just a plate of cake and caffeine.

"Shin..." Shin's mother calls.

"Yes?"

"Can we talk to you outside after we eat? If you're not busy..."

"..." Shin takes a sharp breath through his nose and nodded. "Okay."

Shin approaches their class representative to tell her in advance that he will be excused for a moment, which wasn't a problem. Mornings were surprisingly the easiest time for them to work, not too many students, parents or others coming to visit. They had to prepare for the afternoon which was dubbed as the war zone.

After Shin's parents finished their meal, the family walked outside and into a quiet part of the hallway. There were still people, but they were just passing by and nobody lingered there for too long.

"Shin..." His mother began. "We're sorry for suddenly coming like this, are you...?"

"It's okay..."

Shin hears his father cough awkwardly. "Shin...your mother and I have been discussing a certain matter. Since you'll be graduating soon, we just wanted to ask what you plan to do in the future."

...They came all the way here to talk about this?

"...It depends." Shin replies carefully. "I still haven't thought about it..."

"I see..."

"..."

"..."

Suddenly, Shin's mother gripped on her dress and spoke out. "Enough of this, Shin, your father and I are here because we wanted to see you. When Yoko-san told us that you got hurt at the field trip, I wanted to bring you back."

"...We're not here to force you and take you to the city Shin." His father clarifies before any misunderstanding occurs. "We just wanted to talk to you. That's all."

Running a large company was difficult and sparing their time wasn't exactly easy or something they could do on a whim. The fact that they were here was already surprising enough and it meant they scheduled this perfectly. Shin didn't know a lot about his parents, all he knew was that they were leading a great company. He knew nothing at all. There was miscommunication, that was a given.

It was also obvious that they weren't accustomed to their role as parents, but that didn't mean they didn't love Shin.

Shin swallows a nervous lump in his throat, unsure of how to lead the conversation or respond, but they needed to communicate to reach an understanding. Maybe Haruto was right, maybe they just wanted to fix their relationship with Shin. It was sudden, but Shin couldn't help but wonder what happened on his parents' end for them to come like this.

"Let's talk about it..." Shin says. "Whatever you guys want to talk about...It's best to say it now."

Before their opportunity can be taken away.

And so they talked privately, albeit awkward but it was progress. His mother and father couldn't balance their schedules right, couldn't manage their time perfectly, but they didn't use it as an excuse as to why they couldn't properly look after Shin. They looked guilty the whole time and Shin's curiosity piques.

Apparently something happened with one of their worker's children and the fear and realization hit them. They berated themselves for a long time, knowing that they had no right to tell Shin what to do or ask for his respect or love. They may have supported his financial needs, but they never supported Shin properly. Because of these newfound realizations, they were desperate to finds ways to get closer to Shin, even just a little.

So that's why they suddenly called that day on the field trip...

And why they're here now...

"..." Shin couldn't hate them, they were trying in their own way.

Though unexpected yet lumbering, they were trying.

Time will mend.

Shin believes that.

"I'll visit the city with you guys."

"R-Really!?" His mother gasped, covering her mouth.

"But...this town will be my home. I'll always come back to it."

"Of course Shin!" His father said.

"Also...I want to introduce you to someone." Shin says.

"We would love to meet them." His mother says happily to Shin.

Shin nods and quickly rushed back inside his classroom, bringing out a tall teen with dark hair and blue eyes. The teen looked a little nervous, but smiled politely at Shin's parents.

"Hello Mr. and Mrs. Nakamura, my name is Suzuki Haruto." Haruto greets, bowing.

"Ah, a friend of Shin's. My name is Nakamura Masao and this is my wife, Nakamura Emi."

"It's a pleasure to meet you, Suzuki-kun." Emi says, bowing her head to Haruto.

Shin could breathe a sigh of relief. Haruto was a natural conversationalist, easily responding to his parents and answering questions here and there, even managing to make small talk and talk about things that didn't hold that much value. Since Shin also felt comfortable enough to introduce one of his *friends*, his parents greeted him easily.

"Since you're almost graduating Shin." Masao mentions again. "There's no need to rush, but I'm surprised you don't have girlfriend."

"..."

Since Shin wasn't saying anything, it was a signal to Haruto that Shin didn't want to talk about it or wasn't ready to reveal it. Haruto understandingly respects Shin's choice, resisting the urge to take Shin's hand or hold him.

"I have."

Haruto almost choked.

"Oh? Where is she?"

"Not...well...I'm dating someone." Shin says, he moves closer to Haruto. "But it's not exactly a she."

"..."

"I...see." Masao clears his throat.

Emi said nothing, completely speechless.

Haruto hold Shin's hand and gives a tight squeeze.

"...Ahem, Shin, Suzuki-kun...Please leave us be for a moment." Masao said, sending a look to his wife. "We would like to discuss something privately..."

"..." Shin nods and moves away from his parents with Haruto. Shin swallowed nervously and presses his side against Haruto. Haruto silently rubs Shin's back, whispering comforting words. Shin looked at Haruto determinedly and said, "In case of a worst case scenario...I'll...cut ties."

"Shin...You just made up with them, right?"

"..." Shin looks down.

"Alright, it's your decision to make Shin." Haruto nods. "I also don't want to let you go. I don't want them to separate us. So if they want me to work my ass for you to prove my worth, I will. I'd do anything."

"I know, you're strong-willed." Shin smiles, his tense shoulders dropping. "Thank you, Haruto. I'll also do my best for you."

"Shin?" They heard Masao call. Shin and Haruto turn to see Emi beckoning them to come closer and they do so, hand in hand. Emi looks at her husband and then at Shin and Haruto. "Shin, Suzuki-kun...we....talked about it and..."

Masao follows up. "It's...surprising. We didn't expect this."

"But it's our fault..." Emi adds. It took time for her to admit her next words achingly. "We don't really know anything about you Shin."

"..."

Masao takes a deep breath and expresses his thoughts more clearly now. "We don't mean surprising in a bad way. Your relationship together will take some time getting used to, but it's not bad at all."

Shin and Haruto felt the weight on shoulders lift off, completely vanishing. The lovers meet each other's eyes in delight and relief.

"We only want what's best for you Shin." Emi says with a smile. "If you believe this man can make you happy, then how could we ever take that from you?"

"You seem like a hardworking fellow, Suzuki-kun." Masao smiles, patting Haruto's shoulder. "I'll...trust Shin within your care."

"Of course, sir."

"In the future, if the two of you are still together." Emi offers her hand for Haruto to shake. "I look forward to seeing you again."

In the end, they reached an understanding. Shin felt even lighter, having a feeling that their cultural festival will end with a very good note.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Hello everybody!!
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

How was today's chapter?

ALSO

I was scrolling through twitter and this is one of the first things I see??

[image]

What kind of powers do all of you hold!?

ANYWAYS!

Thank you so much for reading this chapter and I hope it was enjoyable! Thank you so much for staying with me this far! We're already 30+ chapters in and that makes me so happy! I'm glad that I am able to share this story with you guys and I still can't believe that I'm able to get this far! It's all thanks to you guys!

Whatever is happening or what obstacles you guys are facing, good luck! I wish everyone the best!

Thank you to all! For everyone's support, votes, reads and comments! I'll see all of you in the next chapter!

Chapter 32: Winter With You

"In the future, if the two of you are still together. I look forward to seeing you again."

Snowfall.

A man in a brown coat reaches out his hand to catch the snowflakes. He breathes out, a cool fog forming around his mouth. He tilts his head slightly to snuggle into his thick black scarf, rubbing his gloved hands together. He stood right outside a cafe, observing the people go about their day and preparing for winter festivities.

"Shin-kun! Over here!" A familiar and cheerful mop of light purple hair was waving from the distance, walking briskly.

Shin smiled, waving back at his friend.

"Kei-san."

"Woah! It's been so long, Shin-kun!" Kei says, examining Shin from head to toe. "You've gotten taller!"

"You too." Shin replies.

They've grown a bit taller and looked matured. Shin still maintained his hair length while Kei decided to grow his out, already reaching his nape and tied into a low ponytail with a red scrunchie.

"I missed talking like this, wuu..."

"We just called each other a few days ago."

"But we haven't met personally for almost three years now!" Kei frowns, messing with his wool gloves nervously. "I guess we've really been that busy, huh?"

"Indeed." Shin nods. "But we've been slowly settling down. What about you?"

"Oh yeah! Everything's going well! I already told you on the phone, but it's really fun working as a designer. Making stationery is so enjoyable and fulfilling."

"I'm happy for you, Kei-san."

"Thank you Shin-kun! Let's go inside the cafe now, it's getting even colder."

The pair of friends entered the local cafe together and fixed their order at the counter. They then go over to find a free table by the window. They sat down, chatted to catch up, reminiscing about the past.

Once their order arrived, they removed their small articles of clothing. Kei removes his gloves and red scarf, while Shin only takes off his gloves and that caught the attention of Kei. Kei gasps, eyes landing on the silver ring on Shin's left ring finger. "S-Shin-kun, is that-!?"

"Oh, Haruto gave this to me."

"Speaking of him, where's Haruto-san?" Kei asks, dumping a cube of sugar into his coffee. "It's weird seeing you alone, haha...Back in high school, the two of you stuck together like glue, and I'm still mad at myself for not figuring out that you guys were in a relationship."

"Haruto's working right now, so he couldn't come." Shin answers, "And you still haven't gotten over that?"

"No." Kei closes his eyes and raises his fist in regret, but there was a sudden fire in his eyes. "So that's why I locked myself in my room and had a romance movie marathon to train myself!"

"..."

"I bought romance novels, spoke to a dating coach and listened to love songs almost 24/7!"

"...You're really dedicated." Shin felt like he was going to vanish because of the blinding light. Kei is extremely determined to learn more about romance and there was no stopping him. Shin listens to Kei silently as he shares his favorite movies and novels.

As years passed by, Shin got more comfortable speaking to friends, especially Kei, whom he can have a more casual conversation with and be himself. They could even call each other by their first names now, but Shin insists to call Kei with a -san out of respect.

"By the way, how far have you and Haruto-san gone?"

Shin almost choked on his tea.

Have...the romance movies and novels tainted Kei!? He looked so expectantly at Shin, so excited to know. How much exactly has Kei learned and discovered? Shin knew it was realistically impossible to keep Kei away from eventually learning more about romance and mature subjects, but Shin couldn't help but feel a little sad. His obliviousness was quite charming in its own way.

"That ring on your finger...Is that what I think it is!? Are you reaching that level!?"

Oh...he meant the ring and status...

Shin's lips twitch up as his eyes lingered over the silver band on around his finger. "It's a promise ring."

Shin could hear Kei squeal, covering his mouth wasn't doing that much of a job hiding it. Shin continues to explain the origin of the ring, "Haruto surprised me with it a few months after graduation. He was saving up a lot for this."

"That's so sweet of him."

"What about you? Did you find someone you like or...?"

"I have!" Kei nods vigorously, hands politely gathered on his lap. "But I'm not sure he likes me..."

The romance movies, novels and dating coach have failed.

Shin chuckles softly, reminded by a *call* a few days ago. The caller wasn't one to call them often, but what surprised them the most was that they wanted to talk to Haruto and ask for advice. Shin comforts Kei. "Everything will work out Kei-san. Just go at your own pace and spend time with him."

"Thank you, Shin-kun. I hope he notices me..."

Shin smiles and takes a sip of his tea.

"By the way, since you and Haruto have been dating for almost three years now, what are your thoughts on marriage?"

Let Shin's throat rest please!

"We...we haven't talked about that yet." Shin admits, not sure where to look as he puts his tea down. He buries the bottom half of his face deeply into his scarf. "I-I've thought about it and I'm sure he has too, but it's not something we've opened up about yet. Why are you suddenly asking?"

"Just wondering, the ring has drawn my attention." Kei hums. "How do you think he'll propose?"

"I don't know, he'd probably say *"Will you pay taxes with me for the rest of our life?"*" Shin sighs, shaking his head.

"He wouldn't do that!" Kei replies strongly.

"I was joking."

"..." *You sounded so serious!* Kei thought.

"Or probably...*"May I forever be your alarm clock? Waking up by your side for the rest of our lives."*"

"That...actually sounds like something he would say."

"Another thing Shin...Why aren't you taking off your scarf? You're sweating a bit now." Kei points out. "Isn't it uncomfortable?"

The heater inside the cafe was really getting to Shin now, but he

refused to take off the scarf for some reason. Shin shakes his head and insists that he was fine. Kei tilts his head in confusion, remaining silent. When Kei asked for a reason, the shade of red paints Shin's cheeks and he looks away.

Kei is quiet.

"..."

"..."

Kei comes to a realization. "Oh."

Yeah, Shin couldn't blame Kei for internally exploding, steam emitting off the top of his head.

"S-So...you've done *it*?"

"..." Shin nods.

Kei covers his face. Even though Kei was covering up the look on his face, it was obvious that he was curious but didn't know how to ask. They'll probably never have this kind of talk ever again, and if they did, it would be in the far future. The two left the subject, burying it deep underground. For the rest of their time, they continued to chat and eat.

About ten minutes later, Kei's phone rings.

Kei excuses himself for a moment and sadly finds out that he had to go due to work. "I'm so sorry, Shin-kun. The company I'm working with wants to have an emergency meeting about the new stationery products."

"It's fine, Kei-san. Christmas is coming soon, so I get why everyone's so busy."

The two quickly finished up and separated, planning to meet again soon.

"Well...guess I'll just go home..."

Shin walks through the streets, enjoying the holiday scenery and Christmas decorations that were already set up. He nears his home, an apartment he shared with his partner that is located in a fairly quiet area.

"Shin!" It was a voice he knew so well. Shin turns around, meeting spirited and loving blue eyes. A tall man in a suit rushes towards him with open arms. Shin reciprocates, welcoming his lover's great and warm embrace. The two stood still and silent as snow gathers on top of their heads.

Shin needn't worry about the snow, his lover's hand was on top of his head, gently stroking.

"My heart." His lover calls.

"Mm, I'm here."

"I'm so sorry for not being able to join you today. We finally have a day-off from our jobs and all of the sudden..." He cried. Shin shakes his head understandingly with a smile and removes the snow on his lover's hair.

"It isn't your fault that you were called to work so suddenly."

"Luckily we were able to finish it up quickly, so it didn't take too much time."

"Come now, let's go back home." Shin holds his hand.

"Okay...Tomorrow, let's definitely go on a date." He said tenaciously. "By the way, how's Keikō pen-kun?"

"Doing very well." Shin answers. "He's also quite the romantic now."

"Really!?"

"He still felt bad about not knowing our relationship, so he's been *training*."

"Then I'm sure he has higher chances of getting together with Keikō pen-kun!"

"Unfortunately Kei-san is still oblivious when it comes to himself."

"I feel so bad for the two of them."

"...Haha." Shin laughs softly, the sound like music to his lover's ears. "What's so funny, love?"

"We suck as matchmakers. Somehow."

"Don't worry Shin, I'm sure he'll confess to Keikō pen-kun soon!" He proudly placed his fist on his puffed out chest. He said with a smug tone, "He did receive the best advice from a wise and amazing person such as myself! Suzuki Haruto!"

"He will definitely *not* drop down from a helicopter to confess." Shin laughs.

"Hey! I gave him loads of other suggestions too!"

"You really think he would confess by scuba-diving with dolphins as wingmates?"

"Shin!" Haruto whined weakly.

"Alright, alright. I'll stop." Shin gently cups Haruto's face to bring him down to his level. He kisses Haruto's forehead. "You've done so well, so helpful and good."

Haruto hums in satisfaction. Shin felt a bit stronger, knowing exactly how to tease Haruto more. Oh how the tables have turned. Shin felt so proud of himself. He's definitely changed a lot ever since meeting Haruto and he wouldn't exchange that for anything.

Suddenly, Shin felt Haruto tug his scarf down and blows his heated breath on Shin's neck.

"HARUTO!" Shin screeches.

"You're wearing my scarf, love."

"I-I was in a hurry and-WAH!"

Haruto suddenly picks Shin off the ground and ran towards their apartment. Haruto cackles as he ran. "Shin, I'm so tired after work! Let's cuddle and watch movies!"

Tired!? You dare say that as you run like this!?

Shin lets out an amused huff and wraps his arms around Haruto. It didn't take long for the two to return to their apartment and change into more comfortable clothing, which were sweaters. Haruto works on setting up for their space and turning on the heater, while Shin prepared their food. As Shin was preparing, Haruto enters the kitchen and leans his body against the wall.

"Shin, mom just texted me and they've invited us to have dinner with them."

"Of course." Shin nods. "Let's go get something on the way for them."

"..."

"..."

Shin notices Haruto's gaze on him. "What are you looking at?"

"Thinking of getting you a new ring."

"Eh? Why?" Shin immediately inspects his ring for any damages and such. He's been wearing it for two years and eleven months now and his ring looked fine, why would Haruto need to get a new ring for him-

...

Shin's heart skipped a beat.

"I don't want to get a ring you don't like, so let's look at engagement rings together, okay?"

"..." Shin took a deep breath, feeling Haruto's arms wrap around his waist.

"...Am I going to fast?" Haruto asks, resting his cheek on Shin's nape. Haruto got his answer quick when Shin turned around and initiated a deep kiss himself. Shin doesn't think Haruto was going too fast at all. This is the pace they were comfortable with, and Haruto knew how to time it exactly. Though he still gets anxious if he's moving too fast.

And how could Shin ever say no? They've been through so much. The sad moments, times where they fought, times where they misunderstood each other, joyous moments and times where they learn and grow together. Even now, Shin still couldn't believe that he is able to fall in love like this, to be with the one he loves and become the person he is today.

No matter how many seasons pass by.

They'll continue to learn and love.

Shin imagined what their future would be like, but in the end, he focused on his present.

He had a winter to cherish with someone after all, and many more seasons after that.

~~~~~~

HELLOOO EVERYBODY!

How are all of you doing?

How was the chapter? Was it a surprise?

TIMESKIP!!

ALSO

Friend-san: Thank you for everyone's comments about my drawing! That really made me motivated! All of you guys are so sweet!

Thank you everyone once again for coming this far with me! 32 chaps in and we've been through a lot with HaruShin/ShinHaru! Thank you so much reading and taking an interest in my story! For
~~~~~~

actually choosing to check it out, even just reading the description is enough to make me happy!

Thank you everyone for all the support, views, votes and comments! There's still a long way ahead, I'll see you all the next chapter!

(' ▽ ').。o♡

Chapter 33: Life With You

[image]

Life after graduation was tough. Many factors are involved in that, for starters, Shin wanted to pursue Arts, so he had to go to the City where that was available. Haruto followed in his father's footsteps and worked at a fairly large company. The two had no choice but to separate. Though it was challenging to have a long distance relationship, they did their best to work things out and communicate as much as they could.

But before Shin left...

Haruto inserts a silver ring in Shin's left ring finger.

"It's our promise in physical form!" Haruto said.

A promise ring of commitment and fidelity to one another.

A year passed, and as luck and effort would have it, the company Haruto worked at opened a branch in the city. Haruto immediately jumps on the chance to work at the city and surprise Shin. He sneakily asks Shin his address, excusing it as curiosity and a planned visit once break comes around. Shin didn't realize he'd be meeting Haruto the next day.

A knock on his door.

Checking through the peephole only to slam it open and pull Haruto inside.

"Haruto, what are you doing here!?"

"I work here now Shin!" Haruto grins, enveloping Shin in a tight hug. Shin was left speechless, but the heavy feeling in his heart faded away , replaced by a familiar warmth. Shin wraps his arms around Haruto and pulled him for a kiss.

Haruto stiffens in shock, but didn't pull away.

Instead, he moves his hands to rest them on Shin's waist.

"I missed you." Haruto whispered, peppering kisses all over Shin's face. Being together now, it really hit them hard how much they longed for each other's presence. Right now, it's impossible to let go of each other even for a second. "I missed you so much."

"I missed you..." Shin replies with a small voice, feeling Haruto's hands under his thighs to lift him off the floor. "Haruto..."

"Shin..." Haruto presses Shin against the wall, stealing another kiss, this time more deeply and fervently.

"Ha...Haruto..." Shin panted.

"Hm...?"

"Hold me."

And so their desires link, their long yearning finally resting after their embrace. The only thing left was an air of happiness and contentment. As well as the loving feeling of being bundled together under the covers. They were finally home.

Another year and few months pass by.

Shin and Haruto return to the town they consider one of their homes for the break. That's when they got their apartment together. The couple could truly spend more time together, to make up for the year of separation and busy days, though Haruto still had to work from time to time to assist his father. And that's the story of how the two ended up back in their hometown which led to Shin meeting with Kei.

And two days later, they meet again with news to tell at family diner.

"You're engaged now!?" Kei gasps, rising from his seat.

"Mhm."

"We are!"

"C-Congratulations!" Kei claps tearfully, slowly sinking back down on his seat. "It's only been two days since we last met and this is such wonderful news. Have you guys planned out everything already?"

Shin shakes his head. "Not yet. We're not in a rush, so we'll take our time planning everything out. I still have a few months left at university before I can finally graduate too. Haruto as well. We're going to wait a little while longer."

"But we've decided to make sure it takes place on a spring season." Haruto exclaims.

"Ahh, I'm so excited." Kei beams. "How did your guys' parents react?"

Haruto laughed at the memory. "My mom was jumping for the moon while dad was in tears, so mom had to jump back down to comfort him."

Shin takes his turn. "My father was stunned speechless while my mother was frantically calling wedding planners and designers."

"In short, it was chaotic." Haruto sums up. "We had to explain that we were in no rush."

"At least your parents are excited about it! That's a very good sign!" Kei replies. "The two of you are so romantic!"

"Speaking of romance..." Haruto smirks. "Shin told me that you have someone you like. Mind sharing a bit more?"

Kei turned red, but after looking at his friends' encouraging expressions, he spoke. "I don't know...Maybe he just thinks of me as best friend and that's all. No matter how much I hint that I like him, he doesn't get it. But I appreciate his friendly gift the other day."

"And what is this friendly gift?" Haruto asks, sipping his can of soda.

"A bouquet of roses!" Kei smiles happily.

"..." Haruto and Shin's jaw drops. *What was all your training for!!?*

No, Shin couldn't handle this anymore. He needed to literally point it out. "Kei-san...Roses usually mean love."

"I know." Kei nods. "But I think he bought them for me because he noticed I've been into gardening."

Haruto looks down to snicker, hiding his face as he whispered. "Poor guy..."

"Kei-san, I think he likes you."

"Really?" Kei frowns. "Then why hasn't he been replying to my hints?"

Haruto clears his throat. "How *exactly* do you hint at him?"

"By suggesting we spend more time together and I usually give him gifts too! Even little messages on post-it notes!"

"And how does he reply?"

"He gives me gifts and replies to my messages! He's even leaving notes around my house. It's so cute."

"..." Shin comes to a decisive advice. "Kei-san, this is just my opinion, but I think you should confess soon if he doesn't make a move."

"Do you guys really think he likes me?"

"Absolutely." The couple said at the same time, seriously. Haruto especially, because he's been called every night for advice ever since returning. He was always ready to roll on the floor in tears from hearing such pining.

"Is that how I sound like when I talk about you Shin?" Haruto asked one night, astound.

"You're worse than that."

"Fuck, I love you so much."

"Love you too."

Back to the present, Kei gained confidence and thanked them. "I'll keep that in mind! Thank you so much!"

"You can do it, Kei-san."

"Fight on, Keikō pen-kun!"

After having lunch together, they separated. They wonder when the person Kei likes will be able to join them, that guy's schedule was brutal. For the rest of the day, Haruto and Shin explore the town more to see if there were any changes. It's definitely more lively than last time, and a few classmates recognized them and greeted them.

"Welcome back, Nakamura, Suzuki!"

"Hey guys, welcome back!"

"Woah, it's Nakamura and Suzuki!"

Haruto suddenly giggles, looking like he was in a dreamlike state. Shin lightly bumps their shoulders together. "What's going on in that brain of yours?"

"Can't wait for everyone to call you Suzuki." Haruto grins, "But I also don't mind being called Nakamura. I would love that...Nakamura Haruto, Suzuki Shin...Hehehe...."

Yeah, Shin's lost him.

"Suzuki Shin." Shin repeats faintly, the name rolling off his tongue nicely. He liked the sound of that. He truly wants all of Haruto.

They arrive home a little after four o'clock. They didn't have anything special to do, but they didn't really mind. Just being together was enough, it was enough to lift their spirits. After dinner, they got the usual call from Kei's admirer and Haruto gave his advice as usual.

Meanwhile, Shin was already sound asleep.

I want to cuddle with Shin so badly!!

After the call, he was ready to dive into bed and snuggle with Shin, and so he did.

When morning came, Shin's eyes fluttered open. As usual, Haruto's arms and legs were wrapped around him, Shin doing the same.

But there was something else that had taken Shin's attention.

For the first time ever, Shin woke up earlier than Haruto. Haruto was deep asleep and Shin quietly stared. He never had the opportunity to watch the sleeping man's face like this. Shin wondered if he should tease him by firing him for not doing alarm clock duty well. He'd definitely burst into tears and beg Shin for forgiveness.

Shin reached out to touch Haruto's face slightly and he couldn't help but look at his ring. He then carefully removes Haruto's arm wrapped around him to inspect Haruto's own ring. Shin takes Haruto left hand, brushing his fingertips against Haruto's ring. There were just these small moments where Shin is lost in a trance, dazed.

"..."

All of the sudden, Haruto's hand intertwined with his. Haruto had woken up. Shin looked at his expression to find that Haruto looked...saddened.

"Shin..." Haruto suddenly whined. "Is the ring more interesting than your fiance? Instead of lovingly touching my face or leaving kisses all over my face...You chose the ring."

"Even your own ring can't escape you..."

"Hehe~" Shin knew he was joking, but he then pouted like a child, "Shin, pay attention to me!"

Shin moves Haruto's bangs away to place a kiss on his forehead.

Haruto grins, "Gimme more."

Shin sighs, but fondly and kisses Haruto all over his face like he wanted.

But then...

Shin whispers. "Should I deduct your paycheck?"

Haruto froze. "Eh?"

He looked terrified.

"Dearest alarm clock, I woke up earlier."

"..." Haruto cries. "W-Waa...wuu..."

Wait, hold on! He's seriously crying! Like he actually sounds hurt! Shin panics and shakes his head dismissively, wiping Haruto's tears away. "H-Haruto, I'm joking. I was just trying to tease you...I-I'm sorry..."

"Hehe~" Suddenly, Haruto trapped Shin under him. "You're getting bolder everyday Shin."

"Y-You...tricked me..."

"Thank you for worrying about me." Haruto says earnestly, kissing Shin deeply. Shin suddenly felt weak and it was all because of one man. After talking for a bit, Haruto receives a message from his father about work. Shin had his own work as well through online, so he works at home.

"Shin, don't hesitate to call me, other friends, or mom when you feel lonely." Haruto says.

The two were by the entrance, getting ready for Haruto to leave. Shin checks Haruto's hair for the third time, nodding at his reminder. Haruto clearly didn't want to leave Shin and Shin feels the same, but they had to. "I heard your father's company is collaborating with my parents'."

"It was surprise, but it's very beneficial from both sides."

"Tell me if the workers are bullying you." Shin said as he adjusts Haruto's tie.

"Hm~" Haruto hums, rubbing Shin's head. "Don't worry Shin, your parents treat me well."

"You're not saying this just to prevent me from getting worried, right?"

"Of course not. They really do treat me well in private, Shin." Haruto replies. "Your mom almost bought a hair salon for me, haha!"

What.

"How come I've never heard of this?"

"Because I only want Shin to do my hair, no one else."

"Even if I shave it all off?"

"Even if you shave it all off."

"..." Shin blinks. "You're serious?"

"I am."

"..."

Shin laughs and carefully caresses Haruto's hair, he tip toes to leave a kiss on Haruto's lips. "Go on now. You'll be late."

"I'll be home soon Shin." Haruto says, taking Shin's left hand and pressing his lips against Shin's knuckle and ring. "Don't be too lonely without me."

"Mhm, the same goes for you."

"I'll be off then." Haruto pulls away, pushing their door open to leave.

"Have a good day at work, stay safe." Shin smiles, waving his hand.

And the two go about their day.

Yes, this is life with you.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

HELLO EVERYBODY!!

How is everyone?

Fun fact while writing this, lizard-chan decided to make another appearance and the two of us literally had a staring contest. They were on the table, just blinking. They don't even flinch when I snapped my fingers. So while they were chilling there for a while, I write like no tomorrow.

Friend-san has a gift for this chapter:

The man doesn't fight with other male leads or romantic interests, he fucking throws down with inanimate objects.

Thank you for this wonderful meme Friend-san and our dear commenter who gave Friend-san the idea! Pluto-san!

Once again! Thank you so much everyone for reading my story! I really am grateful for everything! It's been a wonderful journey, to see the story of HaruShin/ShinHaru unfold. Thank you for all the support, views, votes and comments!

Thank you so much for reading everyone! I'll see all of you in the epilogue as well as a few other surprise chapters hehehe~Thank you for joining me in this journey!

(◕◕)♡
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Epilogue

Two years pass by once more.

Graduating and focusing on work for the time being. They have no need to rush, they can have *it* when they're ready. However, they had already discussed a few details about it. It should definitely be on a spring day, a little private occasion with close friends and family, a traditional ceremony to be held at their Grandmother's town in the countryside.

"Shin, will you call me husband once when we get married? Honey? Sweetie? Darling?" Haruto asked one time with a smirk.

"Baby."

Haruto falls, squealing.

"For always crying."

Haruto cries.

Shin laughs and kisses Haruto. "Husband, don't cry."

"..."

"See?" Shin sighs. "This is what happens when I call you that. Oh? Mom's calling..."

Shin picks up the phone while stroking Haruto's hair. "Reiko-san? I'm sorry, but Haruto's out of commission. He'll be fine after a few hours, perhaps a few days."

"Don't worry Shin, hopefully Haruto will get used to it." Shin hasn't even told her why Haruto was down and she could already tell what happened. Shin shivered.

After a few months, they could finally plan out their special

occasion more smoothly and thoroughly. Everything was set up and they were going to marry after winter passes. As the date comes closer and closer, the more they grew nervous yet excited.

Before they knew it...

They were surrounded by cherry blossoms, the pair walk together towards the Shrine in black kimonos.

Shin reached out his hand to catch a sakura petal. Shin had stopped walking, focusing on the petal on his palm. Haruto matched his pace perfectly and paused when Shin did.

"What are you thinking about?"

"About how much I love you."

"ACK!" Haruto controlled himself from clutching onto his robes, his mother would kill him for ruining his kimono. So instead, Haruto looked constipated, veins popping out of his hands. Shin smiles, letting the petal go. Haruto cries, "Shin, I love you too. So so much..."

"You're already crying?" Shin asks, wiping his soon-to-be-husband's tears away. "Don't cry."

"Shin, why would I not cry?" Haruto blinks a few tears away, clearing his vision only to meet Shin's own tearful expression. Haruto gasped, cupping Shin's cheeks tenderly. "What's wrong, my heart?"

"Is it...really okay for me to have this?"

"Oh Shin..." Haruto gently bumps their foreheads together. "You're so precious, Shin. You deserve so much happiness."

"Thank you...Thank you so much Haruto..." Shin says softly. "Thank you..."

"Thank you Shin." Haruto replies, holding Shin's hand. After a moment of silence together, Haruto asks. "Are you ready?"

Shin nods with a smile. "More than ready."

They didn't need to wait any longer. Hand in hand, they walk towards their future.

-

"How did you fall in love?"

"..." A fond smile appears on Shin's face, eyes full of love and affection. "I had nothing at first. I hated being close with anyone because I feared being betrayed and hurt. I was scared that everyone around me acted fake, out to hurt me because I'm different."

Shin closed his eyes and grinned brightly. "But I know that isn't true now. I just didn't meet the right people at that time. My friends and family taught me that there are good people. Especially Haruto, who taught me that there's someone out there for you. Suzuki Haruto, the man who I share my life with, saved me multiple times and I could never be grateful enough. My feelings only keep growing and growing for him, he is the man I fell in love with. He didn't know who I truly was at the beginning, but despite that, he accepted me and continued to follow me when he didn't have to. I wondered...I was always napping all the time back then, what could he have found interesting?"

Shin chuckles and continues, "I guess love just works in mysterious ways. It did for the both of us. One thing I can say for sure is that man taught me how to trust and fall in love again. He taught me it's okay to be different and be myself. For Haruto, I would do anything. He deserves everything and I will give everything to him. To see that man smile and laugh, I would do everything in my power."

With a devoted and honest gaze, he said four words.

"I love Suzuki Haruto."

-

"How did you fall in love?"

Haruto hums thoughtfully and asks. "Would you believe me if I told you our love transcends through space and time? Heh~"

Haruto clears his throat and answers more clearly. "I used to be a man that feared commitment because I believed nothing lasts forever. That's true, but Shin taught me that there is something that can last forever. He taught me it was okay to fall in love and hold onto something. Love isn't a burden, it's something I want to protect. Shin, he's worth it. No, he's more than that."

Haruto weakly laughed, though loving and wiped the tear from the corner of his eye. "Being with him always feels like home. He makes me feel special, that I actually have worth in this world. He gave me a meaning and a reason to use my strength for love. I'm grateful and always will be."

Nobody could doubt his genuine and devoted gaze.

"I love Nakamura Shin."

-

The ceremony ended without any problem. Both the Nakamura and Suzuki family have united and celebrated the joyous occasion as one, harmonious with no single room for division.

A few close friends they consider as family came along as well, merry over the union. They could finally join the reception after the private ceremony. Everyone gathers for the meal inside a traditional Japanese dining room. With Shin and Haruto changing into suits.

"Congratulations once again, Naka-I mean, Suzuki and Suzuki." Yuuji chuckles.

"Thank you, Yuuji-san."

"Mhm, thank you Yuuji-kun."

"Waa...."

Haruto chuckles. "Might want to take care of Keikō pen-kun."

Yuuji's hand was already rubbing Kei's back before Haruto even said that, patting. "There, there Kei."

"C-Congratulations...waa..." Kei sobs and falls into Yuuji's arms, preventing himself from wailing louder by burying his face on Yuuji's shoulder. The two were matching black suits as well. Haruto covered his mouth with his hand, his husband beside him mouth hanging open.

Haruto wiggles his eyebrow at Yuuji. Did it finally work!!? Are they finally-

"..."

Eh?

Haruto squints his eyes at Yuuji. Yuuji looks back at him as if he's been defeated and shrugged. He looked like he was about to cry himself, but held back.

"..."

Kei finally stopped crying and blew his nose into a tissue. He congratulates them more clearly now, his brighter aura returning. "Congratulations!"

The couple thanks him once more.

Then, Kei spoke without a second thought. He asked excitedly, full of curiosity. His eyes were practically sparkling as he asked, "So are kids next?"

Haruto and Shin choked.

Yuuji explains frantically. "I-I'm sorry, we recently watched a movie about family the other day and-"

"It's fine, it's fine." Haruto quickly replies. He looks over to Shin, curious himself. Personally, Haruto loves kids and would love to raise one with Shin. Though, it still probably isn't the right time. There was still so much to do before they could settle down properly.

"We've...never actually brought up the topic of having kids." Shin admits. "But...If Haruto doesn't mind...I...want one."

"..."

"...Suzuki, you broke your husband again." Yuuji laughed alongside Kei.

Shin could already see tears forming on the corners of Haruto's eyes, ready to spill any second. Now that Kei brought up the topic, Shin couldn't help but imagine multiple scenarios and Shin was sure Haruto was thinking that too. Shin would definitely join the kids for naptime, style their hair, and spoil the heck out of them, but not too much. Shin pinches himself before he enters a dreamlike state like Haruto. Shin looks over to Kei.

*Oh Kei-san...*Shin thought. *You're quite perceptive of other people's relationships now, but...*

Good luck, Yuuji-san.

The rest of the reception went wonderfully. Soon, night fell and everyone returned home. Shin and Haruto immediately hit the bed, exhausted. Shin fell asleep so quickly when he hit the pillows, while Haruto lays by side still awake. Even though he was tired, he still couldn't fall into slumber.

*He's my husband now...*Haruto smiles, running his fingers through Shin's hair. *We've come a long way...Hehe, but there's still more to come.*

"Good night, my heart. Sleep well and dream sweetly." Haruto says, kissing Shin's forehead. "Hopefully about me too, hehe～"

And Haruto drifts into a peaceful sleep. The next morning, they may still feel a bit surreal with their new status, but it was really real. They are husband and husband now, officially. But they were sure that they will adapt to it quickly, Kei had already pointed out that they already acted like they were married before actually getting married.

Man, Kei's grown up so much.

Out of everyone who openly pointed that out, it was Miyazaki Kei.

Takahashi Yuuji has also come a long way. He's working in the medical field, he has also become more expressive and confident. He wasn't one to hesitate nowadays, but he learned to be more careful and thoughtful of others around him.

His relationship with Shin had gotten better, it wasn't as awkward as it was back in high school. The two have accepted their past together and left it behind. Also, once the certain group of people back in high school, who loved igniting problems in Haruto's relationship with Shin, saw the ring on Shin's finger...It was quick to shut them up.

They no longer had anymore rumors to spread, it died down after graduation.

But they didn't matter anymore, Haruto and Shin were too busy for them. They had no room for them.

Soon, the light passes through the gaps of their curtains, Haruto being the first to wake as usual. Haruto lets Shin sleep in for a bit, enamored by his husband's peaceful state. Haruto lets himself sink further into the bed. Haruto takes a look at the clock and thought about something for a moment, before humming and saying oh well.

He tenderly cradles Shin and falls back to sleep.

Hours pass by and for the first time, Shin and Haruto woke up at the same time. They stared at each other silently, motionless. Haruto was the first to move, reaching out his hand to hold Shin's cheek. Shin snuggles into his touch, closing his eyes and sighing in content.

"...I want to stay like this." Shin wishes.

"I want to as well." Haruto smiles, but removes himself from the bed. He stretches for a bit before picking Shin up and holding him in his arms, Shin's legs around his waist and arms around his neck.

"Husband." Haruto calls with a bright smile. "What do you want for breakfast?"

"Salmon...Miso Soup...Tamagoyaki..."

"Hm~" Haruto hums in affirmation. "Shin, ask me next!"

"...What do you want for breakfast, husband?" Shin follows Haruto's request sleepily. He was still too sleepy to process anything Haruto says and asks. Haruto pulled away a little to whisper in his ear.

"I want you."

"WAH!" Shin wakes up, his grip on Haruto strengthening in fear of falling from surprise. Shin could hear Haruto burst into laughter and Shin fumes in anger. Shin digs his nails into Haruto's back, Haruto remaining unfazed.

"Not funny, Haruto."

"I wasn't joking though."

"..."

"..."

Haruto giggles and gently bites Shin's ear. "You're so cute, Shin."

"I'm hungry." Shin says quickly.

"Hm~Okay, after you eat up and gain energy, I'll have my breakfast next!"

"Shameless!"

"You love it though."

"Tsk." Shin pouts and lays his head on Haruto's shoulder. The two head over to their kitchen to prepare breakfast together. Shin prepares the tamagoyaki and salmon while Haruto got started on the rice and soup.

"Haruto..." Shin calls as he cooks the eggs.

"Hm?"

"Can you come with me to our class reunion on Saturday?" Shin asks.

"Oh? Of course I can." Haruto easily agrees. Then he asks curiously. "Why do you want me to come?"

"It's a surprise."

"I'll definitely come."

They had breakfast twice that day and a long shower.

Shin remained bundled up in their blanket for the rest of the day. But he got payback by leaving several loving scratches on his husband's back. Shin would never openly admit it, but he loves leaving marks. Haruto takes them well, looks...happy even.

Shin buries himself deeply into the sheets, heated.

"Shin, are you getting a fever?!"

And Saturday came, Class B celebrating their reunion. They were surprised when Haruto showed up, but at the same time, not really. Haruto felt like their classmate anyways, he spends more time in their classroom than his own and they all knew the reason why.

A bunch of girls gathered around Yuuji.

"Woah, you're amazing Yuuji!"

"You're saving lives!"

"Is it hard to work in the medical field?"

Meanwhile, Kei pouts, fuming.

Shin and Haruto: ...

Haruto sighs and goes to Yuuji's side, whispering the current situation. Yuuji was surprised at first, but his heart felt warmth when he saw how Kei reacted. And Haruto leaves them to it.

Soon, the sun began to set.

After their reunion ended, Shin takes Haruto's hand.

Shin leads Haruto to the rooftop, the place where it all began. Haruto felt his heart swell with emotion, the rooftop held many memories for them. They spent almost their whole school year on this very rooftop, taking care of each other and just simply being together. Shin pushes the door open and wind greets them.

Shin took a deep breath, relishing in the familiar air. He takes a step forward, Haruto a little behind.

Not much has changed other than the fact it looked older now.

"Look Shin, your napping spot." Haruto pointed at the bench. "You looked so peaceful the first time I met you."

Haruto looks back to Shin, only to gasp. His eyes teary and his lips trembling. Haruto couldn't find the exact words to say, he was rarely to be one who gets speechless. Haruto approaches Shin, reaching out his hands to wrap them around Shin tightly.

"When...did you?"

Shin hugs back, answering. "Haruto, I love you."

-

"If I wasn't here, you'd be here until morning. Wouldn't your family be worried if you don't come home?" Haruto asks.

"I don't have anyone at home." Shin replies, devoid of emotion.

-

I have someone at home. Shin thought undoubtedly.

"I love you so much." Haruto replied, embracing Shin tightly.

Haruto pulls away to press their lips together deeply. They pull away to breathe, only to return to each other once more. Time

passes by and they finally retract.

"Let's go home." Shin says.

"Let's run?"

Head chop.

Haruto laughs and Shin smiles affectionately.

Together, they leave the rooftop as the sun continues to set. Yes, together their love will continue to grow...and so will their family.

Looking back, Shin tried to avoid everyone, refusing to create any connections...But his Male lead, no, he's more than that to him. The love of his life knew exactly how to cherish him.

And Shin will always do the same for him.

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Hello everyone, we have reached the epilogue!

How are all of you doing?

Me? I'll be honest and admit that I'm sad to let them go, but this isn't goodbye forever. They'll live on and continue to be happy! It was an amazing experience to be with these characters, writing and creating their story.

Also,

Friend-san would like to give a message and leave their final gift for the book.

Take it away friend-san!

'

'

'
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

'

'

'

'

[image]

'

'

Message from Friend-san/Rinyu: I could not do justice for their wedding photo, but I cannot leave the epilogue with nothing. I **HAVE** to leave a gift for the epilogue and here it is! I've slicked back Haruto's hair a bit. Heheh~ Thank you for coming along and reading Villains Get Lazy Sometimes! Thank you for all the kind comments and support throughout the book! We love you all!

(The version of this pic without the adorable dog and cat effects are on twitter!
@Fluffball881 is my twitter!)

Don't worry guys! Even though this is the epilogue, I will confirm that 6 extras are coming out soon! There may even be more than 6! It's going to explore more parts of the story!

There's still more to come! This is not the end!

Once again, thank you so much for all the support, views, votes, and comments! I really appreciate it and I am grateful to all of you, my precious readers! Thank you for sticking with me until the end and I'll see you in the next chapter~Extras here we come!!

I love you guys!!!

(' ▽ ').。o♡

New Story Voting! [CLOSED]

Hello everyone!

We have reached the end of the main story for Villains Get Lazy Sometimes and I can't thank you enough for all the readers who came along this journey and reached it with me until the end.

Now it's time to open a new chapter and welcome a new world.

Voting is closed! Thank you so much for everyone's participation and helping me choose the next story to publish!

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Not So Second Male Lead Synopsis:

Genre: Isekai, Transmigration, Mystery, Action, Comedy, Romance, Modern, Detectives

Akio gets reincarnated into a popular detective novel as one of the hottest characters. He was the second male lead! Shock and in denial, he knew he couldn't play the role of Daniel Winters. The original Daniel Winters was cool, confident, flirtatious and wild. While Akio was timid, shy, and definitely not wild.

Akio literally lit a candle for the plot to go downhill. REALLY DOWNHILL.

The Heroine and Male Lead are doomed without the Second Lead helping them with the cases.

But...
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Male Lead: Daniel, I'll protect you.

Akio/Daniel: (WHY IS THE RIVAL BEING SO NICE TO ME!!?)

Relationship: [One-sided Rivalry at the start] [Rivals to Lovers]

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

[NOTE: THERE HAVE BEEN SOME CHANGES TO GREEN!]

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

And those are the synopsis for the my new BL stories!

[Voting is closed! Thank you for your votes!]

Not So Second Male Lead

[Voting is closed! Thank you for your votes!]

[QnA is closed! Thank you for your questions!]

Note that I am also opening up a QnA! So please leave your questions here **(^^)**

Private message if you like to remain anonymous! **(^^)**

[QnA is closed! Thank you for your questions!]

EXTRA 1: The Tale of JunRei/ ReiJun

"You're weird."

"Eh!?"

A boy with bandages almost all over his body said. He had blonde hair, a few ear piercings, a band aid on his cheek and blue eyes. He squinted at the girl in front of him, in a sailor style uniform with a long black scarf around her neck. She had long black hair and amethyst colored eyes.

The two were standing in front of each other in a neighborhood street as the sun sets.

The girl looked aghast and tearful.

The girl backs away a little, hands raised in defense.

"Suzuki-kun! How could you say I'm weird!?"

"Because you are." 'Suzuki' replies blankly.

The girl huffs and crosses her arms. "I'm not."

"You are, Hayashi Reiko."

"Aren't you impressed I kicked your ass!?" Reiko asks, punching the air while bouncing her body as if she was a character in a combat arcade game.

"Why would I be impressed that you kicked my ass?" Jun said with a grimace face. The delinquent places his hand on his chest, body bent down slightly. "Rather than impressed, I feel offended."

"You deserve what you had coming though." Reiko shrugs.

"..." Suzuki turns silent and looks away.

"Don't bully weaker students." Reiko said, harshly tapping his forehead with two fingers.

"They were looking down on me..."

"They weren't worth it." Reiko sighs, "Are you really going to get suspended over those who are ignorant?"

"..."

"Think about it, Suzuki-kun."

"Shut up."

"You dare-"

"I didn't ask for your help anyways. Mind your own business." Suzuki clicked his tongue and walked away. "I don't even know who the hell you are. So don't butt in."

"Of course you know who I am!"

"Hah?"

"You know my name, that's a start!" Reiko said, grinning, hands behind her back as she skipped towards Suzuki's side. Reiko just smiled, looking up to Suzuki. "I didn't think you would know my name."

"Who wouldn't?"

"I'm so famous-" Before Reiko could begin to brag falsely, Jun cut her off.

"Who wouldn't forget the girl who chased after a school bus for being late."

"..."

Suzuki ignores her frozen state and walks away. Before Suzuki could get away, he felt her hand on his shoulder. Why was this girl clinging to him!?

"Suzuki Jun!"

Jun turns. "What!? Why can't you just leave me alone!?"

"You're bleeding."

"Eh?"

Jun looked at his arm to notice red seeping through his bandages. This wound just had to act up now!? Jun quickly wrapped his arm around his wound, ready to run, but Reiko held onto him tightly.

"Let me go-"

"My house is nearby, let's get that treated."

"I don't need hel-"

Before Jun could decline or resist, Reiko held onto his uninjured arm tightly and dragged him all the way to her house right around the corner. She couldn't give him the chance to resist by dragging him with incredible speed.

Jun gives up, knowing there was nothing he could do to get rid of this stubborn girl. Reiko unlocks the door to her house and leads him inside the small home. Once Jun saw the interior of the house, a slightly shock expression dons on his face.

"Don't mind the mess." Reiko says, gently kicking a bottle on the floor to roll away.

"..." This didn't look like a good home at all. The place was reeking of cigarettes and alcohol. Reiko takes Jun's hand and brings him back to reality. "Let's go upstairs. There's a bathroom with a first aid kit."

"...Okay."

The two walk up the stairs and Reiko quickly finds the first aid kit. "Want to go to the hospital after this?"

"I'll be fine." Jun insists. "I know how to treat wounds like this."

"Because you get into fights a lot." Reiko chuckles.

Jun clicks his tongue. He takes the kit, turned on the sink and began to deal with his wound. Reiko watches, standing by to help or get him whatever he needed. It didn't take long and he finished redressing the cut on his arm.

"Wow, you're really good at that, Suzuki-kun!"

"..."

"Hm?" Reiko looked up to see Jun's expression.

"A-Are you crying?"

"N-Not..." Jun turns around, only to be followed by Reiko. Jun turns around again, only for the same thing to happen again. Reiko holds his face and grins, wiping the tears away with her thumbs. "Hm...You're not actually that bad."

"What the hell are you trying to imply?" Jun sniffled.

"Did it hurt that bad?" Reiko asks.

Jun looked at his arm and then at Reiko. "..."

He nodded.

"Aww!" She doesn't touch Jun's injury, but her hand hovers above it. "Pain, pain go away! Don't bother Suzuki-kun anymore!"

"...Pfft." A small smile appears on Jun's face. "Like that'll work."

"It didn't?" She tilted her head with a frown.

"..." Jun gulped. "It's just a coincidence it's gone."

"Hehe~"

"Rei...ko."

"...Eh?" Reiko gasps. "Did you...call me by my name?"

"...Do you mind?"

"No! Not at all! Feel free to call me by my name!" Reiko says with a bright smile. She suddenly looked nervous and played with her hair. "Actually...please call me by my name. It feels nice having a friend."

A friend...

Jun never said anything about them becoming friends, but surprisingly...he doesn't mind.

"Can I also call you by your first name?"

"...Do whatever you want."

"Jun!"

Jun averted his gaze, backing away slightly. Jun felt strange all of the sudden. This weird girl wasn't scared of him, approached him out of the blue and even drop kicked him to save two weaklings who were insulting Jun. Now he's here in her house, getting treated.

"..."

Maybe this girl did save his ass from getting suspended. That would've been worse, especially since he had a difficult situation at home. Jun sighs, grabbing Reiko's attention.

"Is something wrong?"

"Thank you...for stopping me."

"..." Reiko grins. "Hey, call me when you need help."

Reiko hands Jun her phone easily.

"I'll be there for you."

~

"And that's how mama met papa!" Reiko said in pure excitement, clapping her hands. Jun nods, smiling. Little Haruto was situated on top of Reiko's lap, but his legs were resting on Jun's legs. Haruto looked at his father's head curiously then turned to his mother.

"Papa used to have yellow hair?"

"That's right!"

The family of three were together in the living room, Reiko eager to tell Haruto the beginning of her love story with Suzuki Jun. Little Haruto who was five years old observed his parents in awe. They told their story so animatedly, who wouldn't be interested?

"Isn't Mama amazing for beating Papa!?" Reiko grins, raising Haruto body in the air. Haruto giggles in delight.

"I let her win, Haruto." Jun quickly replies.

"Shut up, shoo."

"Haruto, don't listen to mama."

"Haruto, listen to mama!"

"Eh?" Haruto frowns, confused as he looked back and forth between his parents.

In actuality, the reason Reiko managed to beat Jun was because Reiko caught him off guard, which gave her the chance to kick him down. Reiko may be fast and agile, but she wasn't that strong that she could defeat Jun who was trained by his father, who used to be a professional Judo practitioner.

"Hmm..." Haruto tilts his head and suddenly had a brilliant, bright, wonderful and stupendous idea that deserved a round of applause. Haruto beams at his parents and slips off of Reiko's grasp by wiggling. "Mama, Papa! You should fight to see who's stronger now! I'll go get the camera!"

Little Haruto runs off.

Reiko sharply gasps while Jun smiles innocently.

"Oh shit."

"Oh shit indeed honey."

~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Jun: *Cracking his knuckles*

Reiko: Sweetie, honey, babe, husband, father of my child, love of my life, do you really want to do this!?

Jun: * * ✿❀ (◠‿◠) ❀✿ * *

Reiko: *Crying internally*

Jun: *Having the time of his life by teasing wife*

~~~~~~~~~~~~~

HELLO EVERYONE!!

How was Papa Jun and Mama Reiko's chapter?

The next extra will be a fantasy AU of HaruShin/ShinHaru~

I hope you guys enjoyed this chapter! Thank you so much for sticking around to read the extras! Thank you for all the support, views, votes and comments! I'll see all of you in the next extra~!

(' ▽ ').。o♡

EXTRA 2: Fantasy AU (Part 1)

In the Takahashi Kingdom, there lived a handsome Prince called Prince Yuuji. He is the kingdom's star, the way of the future. As the future emperor, Yuuji must have a pair! And that was his fiance, Nakamura Shin.

However, Takahashi Yuuji was in love with another man, a commoner named Miyazaki Kei.

Shin disliked the commoner greatly and committed several heinous acts towards the innocent citizen. Yuuji couldn't take it anymore and went against Shin, annulling their engagement and banishing him to live in a tower, unable to escape.

Everyone expected Nakamura Shin to cry when he was being punished, begging for Yuuji's forgiveness and plead for mercy, but instead, Shin yawned and had a different glint in his eyes.

"You dare to act with such conduct in front of nobility!?" An attendant gasps. "Guards, take him away!"

Shin blinks. Two guards surrounded Shin and lifted him off the ground forcefully. Shin says nothing and closes his eyes. What the others perceived was a look of defeat, sorrow and regret, but to Shin...

Free ride bitches.

Yuuji and Kei watch Shin as he was being dragged away out the throne room. Yuuji looks at Kei, hugging him in comfort. Kei looked worried, but also...guilty?

Shin was carried all the way to an isolated tower. Since Yuuji couldn't take his life, he will be sentenced to live in this tower for a life time to suffer. He was pushed from behind, the guards telling him to walk up the stairs already. Man, they're not gonna carry him now?

Shin endures the long way up the stairs and finally arrived at the top. Once he arrived, he saw an iron door with another guard beside it. The guard was wearing a helmet and holding a long sword. The guard goes over to the iron door, unlocking it with a key and pushing it open.

Shin wasted no time and dived right inside the room, startling the three guards. The guard assigned to keep watch over him almost dropped the key after witnessing that unbelievable speed. The three guards exchanged confused glances. Shin's guard slowly closes the iron door and Shin was finally left alone.

Shin sighed in content and laid down on the bed, relishing the feeling of the softness. This was the life now. He'll stay here chilling for the rest of his life, being fed three meals a day by the guard by his door, who will deliver his food. Shin smiles against the pillow, finally starting the lazy life he's always dreamed of.

This was the best.

It was all thanks to Miyazaki Kei.

"Now I can sleep as much as I want." Good bye responsibilities.

And that's how Shin started his daily life of laziness, isolated in a tower with a single guard watching over him. Shin thought about it...*Do they think I'm a threat?* Shin laughs, some threat he was. He won't even listen to them if they want him *out* the tower. He will claw into the sheets if he has to.

A week passes by, Shin's guard would give reports to the prince, observing Shin's actions and monitoring him. Yuuji was relieved that Shin wasn't getting into trouble, but to the others, Yuuji's attendants, the servants and the rest, they were baffled.

Shin hasn't whined, cried for Yuuji or even attempted to escape.

What the hell was going on!?

Meanwhile, the guard receives a meal from a servant and he hurries back up the tower with ease to deliver Shin's lunch. The guard unlocks Shin's door and pushes it open, seeing Shin asleep.

"..."

The guard enters, placing the tray of food on the wooden desk against the stone wall. He silently walks over to Shin's side. The guard crouched down, scanning all over Shin's sleepy face. The guard reaches out to shake Shin awake.

WOOSH!

The guard backed away just in time to avoid deadly attack.

"What do you want?" Shin hissed, his hand raised to attack again.

The guard simply replied by looking over to the desk. Shin follows his gaze cautiously and found the warm meal. Shin lowers his hand and relaxed on the bed.

"...Haaa..." Shin yawned, his hand in front of his mouth.

"Hm, are you awake now?" The guard asked.

Shin glared at him dangerously. "What are you still doing here?"

The guard jumped a bit and quickly left.

--

A few hours later, the guard enters Shin's room again, with dinner this time. The guard was astonished to see Shin sleeping again, hugging a pillow. The blankets weren't even covering him, but instead they were on his back and side, like it was cradling him. Does he...want more pillows? There were only two pillows after all.

He enters, leaving the meal on the wooden desk as usual.

He approaches Shin, reaching out to wake him up, he was also ready to back away. This was basically their routine every single day. Come up with a meal for Shin, wake up him then back away to let Shin have his meal privately.

The guard couldn't help but be amused at this routine.

"Hm?"

Shin wasn't waking up. For the first time, the guard finally touched Shin's shoulder. He remains silent and shakes Shin gently awake. Shin groans, stirring awake. He opened his heavy eyes and meets the masked guard. Shin asks, "Dinner?"

The guard nodded.

Shin pushes the guard's hand away and thanked the guard quietly, wobbling his way over to the desk.

The guard is interested.

--

The next day during breakfast. The guard hums a happy tune as he

enters Shin's room once more. As expected, Shin was still asleep despite the bright light shining through the barred window, hitting his face directly. The guard crouches down on the floor again, reaching out his hand to shake Shin awake. Shin doesn't open his eyes and sleepily swats his hand away.

"Wake up. It's time for breakfast."

"Sleep more..."

"You can do that later. Eat first." The guard manages to coax Shin awake. Shin opens his eyes, frowning at the guard. The guard chuckles and rubs Shin's head. "Well done."

Shin leans into his touch.

"..."

After a few seconds, Shin suddenly snapped and sat up. The guard didn't back away, remaining unfazed. Shin eyes the guard calculatingly, as if he was trying to figure out the guard's intentions with just a simple look.

The guard suddenly chuckles, causing Shin to flinch in surprise.

Out of all the words that had to come out of that guard's mouth, it was-

"I like petting your hair, it's so soft."

Yeah, he got kicked out.

--

And so the routine continued for almost a whole month since Shin's imprisonment. Shin surprisingly didn't feel uneasy with the guard. Back then he was cautious, but he didn't feel threatened. Come to think of it...

"Aren't you suppose to guard me from the outside?" Shin asked. He was laying on the bed while the guard was sitting on a wooden chair, reading a book.

"I can also guard you here." The guard replied simply.

"Tsk, you're awfully getting cozy in here." Shin says.

"It's nice in here." The guard hums. After the first week of being together, the guard suddenly started staying inside Shin's room more often. He'd bring books from the outside to let Shin read, he'd bring random things like toys he found funny or interesting, sweets for them to eat, and most importantly, provided Shin with more than five pillows and an even warmer blanket.

The tower never felt like a prison to Shin at first, but it certainly never felt like this before.

Shin decides to not stress over what the guard's intentions were. He falls back to sleep, surrounded by his pillows.

--

It's a month and a half now.

And there was one thing that bugged Shin's mind.

What was the guard's name?

It was weird. They've been spending time together for almost 24/7 and he still doesn't know the guard's name. The same guard who barges into his room with new things, with something to share and with something to tease about.

"Shin! Look what I have!" The guard says, even if Shin couldn't see his face, it was obvious the man was having the time of his life. "These are the fresh baked goods from a store nearby. Try it!"

"Hm..."

The guard places the basket of sweets on the table and moved it to have it against Shin's bed. Shin crawls over to the table and stared at the snacks, then the guard. Shin mumbles. "Name..."

"Hm? What did you say Shin?"

"Your name..." Shin repeats. "Tell me...your name."

"You...want to know my name?" The guard placed his hand on his helmet where his mouth would be. He sounded like he would burst into tears. Shin looks away, turning slightly red. What was this guard sounding all teary and surprised for!?

"Just call me Timekeeper!"

"What kind of name is that?"

"It has something to do with time." Timekeeper explained. "Since I'm always the one waking you up and all. Oh Shin, reward me please~"

Shin completely ignores Timekeeper by asking. "So Timekeeper isn't your real name?"

"If you knew who I was Shin, you'd be scared."

"Who's getting scared of who?" Shin glares.

"I'm so scary you'll hide under the covers!" Timekeeper raises his hands, making himself appear bigger. Shin stared at him blankly. Then Shin realized another matter. He has also never seen the guard's face.

"Your face..."

"I can't take my helmet off." Timekeeper says with a high pitch voice, cupping his own cheeks and shaking his head. Shin was about to snap.

"Why not?"

With a deep and husky tone, he answered while coming closer.

"Because you'll fall in love with me."

Shin scoffs and pushes the guard away.

"I'm serious!" Timekeeper pouted. "I have a very handsome face!

More handsomer than that...That bed!"

"...The bed? Really?" Shin sighs, laying back down and hugging a pillow. "You're going to compete with a bed while wearing such armor? Hm, not soft. Not comfy."

"..."

What the fuck!? Is he crying!!?

--

It was a rainy day. Perfect for sleeping, but Shin couldn't for some reason. He just stared out the barred window, watching the rain fall and the gray sky. He was sitting on the wooden chair this time. Shin gazes over his desk, crowded with so many things. He picks up a random book and began to read.

Timekeeper was leaning against the wall, staying silent.

But he broke the silence soon enough.

"Shin." Timekeeper calls.

"Yeah?"

"Is there somewhere you want to go?"

"..." Shin eyes Timekeeper carefully. Why would he suddenly ask that? Shin answers with a blank tone. "Even if I wanted to go somewhere, I won't be able to. I just want to stay here."

"You really don't have anywhere you want to go to?"

Shin thought about his question for a while. "..."

-

"Touma! There's a beautiful flower field towards the east!" A little girl with short brown hair said, pointing towards the night sky and its stars. She doesn't really know if she was pointing east, but this caught little Touma's attention.

"Flower field?"

"Indeed! I heard it has all kinds of flowers and it's the most beautiful place in the kingdom! It's a place of peace and tranquility, I heard just lying down can already put you to deep asleep immediately! But I heard that it's guarded by magic, so only a pair of lovers who hold true love can enter."

"Love?" Touma questioned, his eye twitching. "Alright, fess up Mira. Where did you hear this ridiculous flower field story."

"I'm not joking! This place is really real! It's where the King and Queen of the Sun Kingdom met!"

"No way..."

"It's true!"

Touma didn't believe her, but...

-

"A flower field." Shin answered Timekeeper. "I want to go to a flower field."

"...Okay." Was Timekeeper's answer.

Shin was curious why Timekeeper suddenly asked such a question, but he left it be. He's not allowed to leave anyways.

--

Shin was sitting on the bed, reading one of the many novels his guard picked out. Surprisingly, his guard was outside. Well, not outside his door. Timekeeper said he had somewhere he needed to be. He was informed of this the night before. Shin wondered if there's another guard monitoring him. He also didn't need to worry about food since Timekeeper always left a basket of food and other snacks that last long in his room.

Curiously, he walked up to the iron door and knocked.

There was no reply. Just when he was about to leave, he noticed something odd.

The door was unlocked.

He left the door unlocked!?

Shin pulls the door open and peeked outside. There really was no one else or anything suspicious. Why did he leave the door unlocked? Did he forget to lock it? Shin closes the door, backing away.

"It's...quiet."

It's too quiet.

--

"Where were you yesterday?"

"Hm? Did Shin miss me?" Timekeeper teased. He was sitting on the wooden chair, his elbow on the wooden desk. He presses his right cheek into his knuckles as he leaned to the right. Shin sat on the bed as usual. Shin looks away, a little red.

"You left the door unlocked." He quickly says.

"Oh I did? How clumsy of me." He did it on purpose. It was clear as day with how he sounded. He didn't sound troubled at all. Shin decides to go back to his first question.

"You didn't answer my question."

"Work. I had other work to do."

"...And you didn't bother to tell another guard to watch over the tower?"

"They wouldn't know how to deal with you." Timekeeper shrugged. "Poor guy might get a bloody scratch. That would be no good."

"Come here and I'll give you a bloody scratch."

--

The next day, Timekeeper was gone again.

He also left the door unlocked. Shin looked out the window to try and see if he could find a trace of his guard, but there was none. Shin sighs, hands gripping the metal bars of his window. Timekeeper left nothing at all except breakfast and another basket of food for lunch and dinner.

"..."

A few hours pass by and the sun began to set, Shin looks out the window every now and then and he finally sees a familiar figure in the distance. It was his guard. His body bounced a little in excitement, his eyes widening after he realized how he felt and quickly averted from the window.

Shin tried to find something to do, anything to make it look like he was distracted. He decides to dive back into the bed, closing his eyes. A few minutes pass by and he hears the door open and close. Familiar footsteps approach him and a gloved hand shook him awake.

"Shin."

"Y-You're back..." Shin replied.

"...Haha! Were you waiting for me?"

"What are you talking about?"

"You obviously weren't asleep." The guard says, sitting on the bed.

"Were you doing your other job again?"

"That's right." The guard nods. "Aww, were you lonely without me?"

"..."

Timekeeper saw Shin mumble something, but couldn't quite hear it. He leans in slightly, asking for Shin to repeat.

"I was..."

"..."

Timekeeper places his hand on Shin's head and spoke. "I'll be gone again tomorrow, and the day after that...I'm sorry, Shin."

"...It's okay."

"But I'll come back." He said with a reassuring voice. "I'll always come back to you."

"...Mhm."

--

And so it happened like Timekeeper said. He was gone for the next few days, but always left food for Shin and Shin would always find new gifts on the table every morning. Shin hugs his pillow as he walks over to the desk to inspect the new items.

Why is he doing so much for me?

I'm just a prisoner...How did this even start anyway?

Shin closes his eyes, his head aching from the confusion.

Why do I want to see him so badly? I...don't understand. What kind of relationship do we have exactly? Are we friends? Or is he just an overly friendly guard?

"..."

"What am I to you?"

Soon night came and Timekeeper still hasn't returned. Shin goes to bed, pulling the covers over him. A few hours pass by and Shin could hear a metallic sound by the door. He opened his eyes to discover a familiar guard.

"...You're back..." Shin says wearily.

"If I told you I was in love with you, how would you react?"

Shin stiffens, surprised by the sudden question. What the heck was this guard on about all of the sudden!? That's the first thing he says after he got back? Shin gulps nervously and hides the bottom half of his face with the pillow in his arms. He replies, "...Um...well, I don't hate you...I'm not sure..."

"..."

Shin continues. "I don't want to be apart from you..."

Shin could feel the Timekeeper's hand intertwining with his. A silent promise.

"But we can't be together yet." Shin says, and Timekeeper could understand why. Shin doesn't even know his real name or seen his face yet. But despite that, these two had strong feelings for each other, they couldn't pull apart.

--

A few days passed by normally, Shin's guard had stopped leaving and stayed by Shin's side. When Shin asked about his other work, Timekeeper would simply dismiss it, saying that he won't be needed for the next few weeks, hopefully the next few months too.

One morning, Timekeeper wanted to talk to Shin about something seriously. These last three months together were enough time for Timekeeper to make a decision and he wanted to be honest with the person he loves dearly.

He also wouldn't blame Shin if he'd react violently, throw Timekeeper out or possibly even kill him. Timekeeper took a deep breath and revealed.

"My name is Suzuki Haruto."

"..."

Haruto expected this silence. Haruto continued to look down, unable to meet Shin's gaze. He feared rejection and most of all, Shin rejecting him. Haruto swallowed a nervous lump in his throat as his heart pounded painfully against his chest.

"...So this whole time, I've been guarded by a prince from an enemy kingdom."

~~~~~~~~~~~~

And they fall in love all over again!

Hello everyone!!! (((o(*°▽°*)o)))

How are all of you doing and what do you think of this extra?

So like, in the process of writing this. I'm not even joking, this actually happened. In front of me, there's a bunch of boxes that are stacked on top of each other and Lizard-chan was trying to climb all of them. When they reached the last box at the very top, they fell and made this really loud slap sound on the floor. Poor thing.

Also, the third extra will be a little bit late because I lost it !! I have to rewrite the whole thing again!!

。 □□('O') □□。

Don't worry, I'll quadruple update to make up for it!

Thank you so much for reading! Thank you for coming along to see the extras! Thank you for all the support, views, votes and comments! I'll see all of you in the next extra!

(' ▽ ').。o♡
~~~~~~~~~~~~

EXTRA 3: Fantasy AU (Part 2)

"I'm so sorry for keeping it away from you Shin-"

"You really think I would care about your title?"

Haruto gasped.

"Haruto, look at me."

Haruto could feel Shin's hands cup his face, forcing him to look up. Shin...looks like he usually does. He didn't look scared, disgusted or angry, he looked...at him like a normal person. "Haruto."

Shin calls out his name more clearly, Haruto's heart beating faster.

"Shin, the prince is your enemy..."

"Well too bad, I fell in love with him. What is he going to do about it?" Shin crossed his arms.

Haruto immediately pulls Shin into a warm embrace, shocking Shin. Shin could feel Haruto trembling against him. Haruto whispers with a shaky voice in disbelief. "You confessed...Shin, you...love me?"

Shin tightened the embrace, pressing his hand against Haruto's back comfortingly. "I do."

"I love you." Haruto confesses, "Please don't leave me. Please don't-"

"Haruto, I won't leave you." Shin cuts him off. "Listen to me. Prince, guard, enemy, whatever, first and foremost you're the man I love. You're my life more than anything else. What your role or title is doesn't matter to me. I will always choose you."

Shin could hear Haruto soft cries through the helmet.

"Shin, I love you."

"Hm, I love you too."

"I'm sorry, I'm so sorry for hiding this from you."

"It's okay."

"Shin, I'm not lying to you. I really do feel this way."

"I know, my feelings for you are also not half-hearted."

They embrace each other silently, taking in the moment. They feel more lighter, feelings finally out, vulnerabilities revealed and despite that, they feel safe in each other's arms. No place could feel safer than this.

"The reason why you left so many times..." Shin began, he truly was curious as to where Haruto runs off to and he could already guess why.

"The reason why I've been leaving so frequently was to gather information. The Sun Kingdom is in a very chaotic state right now and I had to leave to save my life. Nobody knows the face of the Prince of the Sun Kingdom, so it was easy for me to move around and become a guard."

"I see..."

"I had to get into enemy territory as close as I could, so when I heard that Prince Yuuji was planning to banish you into this tower, I knew I could get a post more easily. No other guard wanted to be the warden...well..." Haruto scratches his neck nervously.

Nobody volunteered to keep watch on Shin other than Haruto.

Shin sighs, not really caring about his own reputation. "It's fine, I'm glad you volunteered."

Haruto continues with a guilty voice. "At first I wasn't even going to watch you properly because I would scout around the kingdom, but...I..."

Haruto takes Shin's hands. "I'm glad I decided to wake you up."

"Haruto..."

"I don't regret meeting you. I wouldn't exchange it for anything."

"And I feel the same."

Haruto pulls away, confusing Shin.

"I'm ready to show you my face too." Haruto said.

"Really?" Shin asks in disbelief. Haruto chuckles and places his hand on either side of his helmet, ready to pull and reveal his face. Shin waited patiently, the tension rising. Haruto smiled at his reaction and slowly pulled the helmet off.

"..."

This is what he looks like. Shin thought.

Haruto smirks. "Are you mesmerized?"

"..." Haruto felt full just watching Shin's speechless reaction, but then...

"Your hair's a mess."

"Fuck."

Haruto cursed. He sat on the bed and curled into a ball, hiding his face. "Don't look at me!"

This was supposed to be a grand and glorious moment! Where Shin gets lost in a trance! Haruto had several scenarios running through his head, like Shin gasping in shock or Shin asking him if he could touch his face! Compliment him too! Not this one!!

"Pfft....Hahaha!"

Haruto looks up, surprise on his face. He slowly looked over to Shin, who was laughing tearfully. His heart suddenly pounding rapidly against his chest. Shin stopped laughing and wiped away a tear, he smiled at Haruto as he took a seat beside him. He points

down. "Come here. I'll do your hair."

"..." Haruto quickly gets off the bed to sit in between Shin's legs on the floor. Shin carefully combs Haruto's hair. It felt so relaxing with how gentle Shin was being with him, it made his heart swell.

"You're handsome." Shin whispered.

"..."

"...Hello? Are you still there?"

"..."

Shin chuckles.

"I also want to correct one thing, Haruto."

"Eh?"

"You were never my enemy in the first place. I'm exiled, remember?"

"...I'm taking you away." Haruto says, turning around to kneel on the floor. He takes Shin's hands, giving them a tight squeeze. "I'll take you anywhere you want to go. To the flower fields or to the ends of the earth, I'll take you away."

Shin smiles.

"As long as it's with you..."

--

Haruto whistled as he walked back to the tower with a new batch of sweets to try. He feels so much excitement to see Shin again and eat sweets together. Haruto looks at the top of the tower and trails all the way down to see a person.

Wait, a person!?

There was a suspicious figure lingering around the entrance to the

tower. Haruto's gaze darkens as his hand was already wrapped around his blade, ready to unsheathe and attack the threat. He hides in the forest that surrounded the tower, approaching the mysterious stranger in a cloak carefully.

As he got closer, he managed to see the face under the cloak.

"...Eh? Takahashi's lover?"

Haruto loosened his grip and walked out the forest. "Excuse me."

"WAH!" The cloaked figure jumped, startled.

Fortunately, Haruto was wearing his helmet so he didn't have to worry. "Aren't you the Prince's lover? What are you doing all the way out here?"

"A-Are you Shin-kun's guard?"

"Yes, I am." Haruto nods in affirmation. "What is the purpose of your visit?"

"I need to talk to him about something. I promise it won't take long."

Haruto felt a bit suspicious about all of this. He banished Shin with Yuuji, what would he want to do with Shin? Haruto remained silent, calculating his options and making a decision whether to let Kei enter the tower or not.

Kei gulps nervously as he is being stared down by the guard. "..."

Kei's inner self: *The guard is so scary!*

Haruto's inner self: *What could this Onion want from Shin?*

Kei asks once more. "May I see him?"

The guard doesn't answer.

Why isn't he letting Kei see Shin? What could be the reason? Kei was sure that Yuuji didn't forbid anyone from seeing Shin or any

orders similar to that. He mentally asks once more why this guard won't let him see Shin. Why!?

A number of scenarios run through Kei's head before gasping.

Is this prison guard...TORTURING SHIN!? HOW DARE-

"I won't let you hurt Shin-kun anymore!"

"What the-"

Kei huffs and tackles the door to the tower open, running up the stairs quickly. Haruto quickly follows, running after the Onion. Haruto manages to catch up, but Kei attempts to land a kick on Haruto, causing him to take a step back.

This onion!!

The two race to the top and Kei bursts into Shin's room.

"SHIN-KUN!!!"

"Eh? Kei-san?"

Kei realized.

The door wasn't locked.

Torture? He looked like he was being pampered! The room looked better than any of the rooms in the castle! How did this come to be!? Haruto caught up easily and closed the door behind him.

"Shin, this person-"

"Shin-kun, this guard-"

Kei and Haruto look at each other as Shin sighs.

There was obviously a misunderstanding.

--

Three months ago...
The night before Nakamura Shin's Banishment

"Shin, why won't they believe me when I plead for your innocence!? It was an accident when you bumped into me and knocked my things over!"

"..."

"And it was also an accident when you spilled the drink all over me."

"Uh huh..." Shin sips his tea.

"Don't get me started on what happened yesterday! You weren't even there when I fell down the stairs but everyone suddenly accuses you!"

"Indeed..."

"And they won't believe me because they think I'm defending a liar because I'm too nice! And you affirm their accusations!? Why?"

"Because I want to be exiled."

"Oh, I see-WHAT!?"

Kei almost fainted.

"WHY!?" Kei asked, this moment being the most confusing one in his life. He also felt guilty. He didn't want to lie and trap Shin in a tower forever!

"I want to be in the tower forever." Shin tearfully answers. "Where I can rest peacefully. I am also doing this for Prince Takahashi Yuuji and for the good of this kingdom."

"GAH!!!"

--

"And that's what happened." Kei explained.

Haruto's mouth hung open, Shin using the back of his hand to press

Haruto's chin, closing his mouth. Haruto crossed his arms and looked over to Shin. Despite the helmet masking his lover's face, Shin could already tell the expression behind that helmet.

"Aww, you wanted to be with me that badly Shin?"

"Shut your ass up."

"This-" Kei covers his mouth, he points at them shakingly. "The energy, the aura around you two, the mood! I've read too many romance novels to know what this is-!!"

Haruto grins behind his helmet and wrapped his arm around Shin's shoulder. "Aren't we cute?"

Kei almost faints. He tearfully says, "A prison guard and their prisoner. I wish the both of you the best!"

Haruto cries.

Shin: "..."

Shin brings the both of them back to reality by snapping his fingers. "Come back to the world you two. You still haven't told me why you came to see me, Kei-san."

"Oh." Kei clears his throat, donning a more serious expression this time.

"There may be a war coming Shin-kun." Kei informs. The room suddenly changes atmosphere as Kei continues. Shin also noticed how Haruto held onto his sword's sheath. "The Sun Kingdom is in a vulnerable state and our King is restless."

"...Why are you telling me this?" Shin asks.

"They've found a traitor."

"..." Shin froze, but he was careful with his expression. Shin pushed on, "A traitor?"

Kei nods. "Information was leaked, so they believe it's best to launch

an attack as soon as possible before the traitor can do more damage. Whoever this traitor is, they'll be dealt with later, since everyone is focusing on preparing for the battle. Our kingdom will take advantage of the turbulent state of the Sun Kingdom."

"I see..."

"Be careful Shin-kun, we never know who to trust nowadays..." Kei sighs, but looks over to Haruto.

"Hm, but I believe I can trust your guard, Shin-kun." Kei smiles as takes a glimpse of his surroundings once more, relieved. "You are very well taken care of."

Shin turns a little red and nods.

--

The night later...

"My mother is ill."

Haruto disclosed. Together they lie on the bed, arms wrapped around each other. "My mother's uncle betrayed us and led an attack from the inside with this kingdom's soldiers. Their charge brought great casualties."

"..." Shin presses his body closer to Haruto, making sure his lover knew that he was listening carefully.

"There were multiple assassination attempts on the royal family. Other kingdoms took advantage of the chaos and launched their own attacks. To protect the heir, my father sent me away. To fight back, I did what I could by joining this kingdom's ranks and leaking information."

"..."

"I almost got caught today, Shin."

Shin pulls away to look at Haruto's face. Haruto shares a reassuring, albeit tiredly, smile. "I already knew about the traitor issue. When I was buying those baked goods, I was suddenly questioned by knights patrolling the area. Don't worry, nothing bad happened. I'm here."

"...Haruto..."

"Hm?"

"I'm scared."

Haruto gently cradles Shin's head and holds him against his chest. "Shh...I'm here with you."

"Haruto...please tell me if there's anything I can do to help." Shin pleads with lips trembling in worry. "I want to help...Please let me help..."

Haruto's eyes widened slightly.

"Shin...I'll tell you when I need help, okay?" Haruto hoped Shin would be satisfied with his answer, but he felt nails digging into his back. Haruto didn't want to involve Shin at all, he could lose Shin and he didn't want that. He'd actually die if he loses Shin.

"I promise I'll ask for your help, okay?" Haruto reassures him. "I'm here in bed with you, nothing can hurt us, hm?"

"..."

Shin loosens his grip.

--

As each day passes, their lives get more dangerous. The entire kingdom was alert and their battle plan will be executed in two days. Haruto could barely go out anymore to do work or to buy food or other things.

It was a rainy night...

Haruto was sitting on the wooden chair. His eyes downcast, his usually energetic aura just gone. It was like he was colored in gray, his face making this sorrowful expression. Shin approaches him, reaching out his hand to hold Haruto's face tenderly.

Haruto looks up and meets Shin's eyes. He smiles weakly, but it was loving.

"What's wrong?" Shin asks.

"I have to go."

"..." Shin's heart tightened.

"It would hurt you if I stayed."

"..." Shin bit his lip and knew deep down that this would happen. He took a deep breath before asking. "Will you come back to me?"

"Of course I will." Haruto said firmly, no lies in his eyes. He didn't hesitate to even say it. "I'll always come back to you. No matter what."

"Shin, thank you for accepting me."

"Haruto, it's not a title or a name that got me to fall in love with you, and it will never be the reason why I'll fear you." Shin says softly, caressing Haruto's face lovingly. "To me, you're my Timekeeper and the man I fell in love with."

"Haruto...All of me, I'm yours."

Haruto's eyes widened, tears prickling the corners of his eyes. He wrapped his arms around Shin, burying his face into Shin's stomach. Shin combs his fingers through Haruto's hair. "Shin, I love you....I love you so much."

"I love you too..."

"Me too...I'm yours Shin....Everything I am, I'm always willing to

give to you."

After a moment of silence of just embracing each other. Haruto pulled away to stand and leave a kiss on Shin's forehead. He reluctantly lets go of Shin and takes off his own coat. He wraps it around Shin and leaves another kiss. He didn't want to let go, not yet.

"Shin..."

Shin knew that Haruto couldn't take Shin with him. Haruto was going to fight for his country, for his family. Shin looked down, holding Haruto's sleeves tightly. A few seconds of silence passed before Haruto placed his fingers under his lover's chin, tilting his face to look up and for their lips to meet.

"..."

They separate and Haruto moves away hesitantly, walking out the door.

Shin clutched onto the coat tightly with an uneasy feeling, his voice lost in the heavy rain.

"Come back..."

~~~~~~

Greetings, how are all of you doing?

Friend-san: Get ready to run, you ball of fluff

...

WELL

I guess we have to find it out in the next chapter which is also out! Double update! Thank you everyone for your patience and for all the support with the extras! I did not expect for it to be so well received! I was worried!
~~~~~~

.•˚˚•(/ω\)•˚˚•.

Thank you so much for everyone's feedback! They really mean a lot to me and motivate me to do better and to improve in what I lack! Thank you so much!

Once again, thank you for everyone's support, views, votes and comments! I'll see all of you in the extra!

('▽').。o♡

EXTRA 4: Fantasy AU (FINALE)

Haruto left the door unlocked.

Of course he had.

Shin doesn't go out, just looked out the iron bars with Haruto's coat wrapped around him. He couldn't sleep well last night at all, carrying an unsettling and anxious feeling in his heart and mind. He couldn't exactly tell what his instincts were trying to tell him, but it kept him on edge. It was telling him to move, but where?

Shin looked at the door, temptation snaking around his neck. It's already morning, Haruto must've gone far already. As stated, Shin's tower was isolated, so it was pretty far from a lot of places like villages and the caslte. There's no way that he'll be able to chase after him. Shin believes in Haruto, that he will come back to him.

He always did and never failed to do so for the past three months.

"...So why am I feeling so restless?"

--

Haruto sneakily makes his way throughout the large city. He was heading for the castle, to sabotage their weapons and artillery. He won't hurt anyone, especially the innocent. He just wanted and needed to get rid of the tools that were essential to their plans.

He runs through alley ways in a cloak and mask.

He didn't wear his uniform, for he would be questioned as to why he was not at his post. He was ordered not to leave Shin after all. So he moved in a different attire.

Haruto manages to infiltrate inside the castle walls and saw all the weapons and supplies out in the open, being prepared to be taken to the battlefield.

He moves behind a set of wooden crates with his needed materials at hand inside his bag. He was going to light them on fire.

In order to prevent the soldiers from getting caught in the explosion, he'll capture their attention so they'll be farther away. He sets his bag down and takes out a bottle, several more inside.

Haruto douses the crates full of supplies.

This was it.

His stand for his kingdom. Haruto felt guilty for just running, unable to protect his kingdom with his mother and father, but he can help them in other ways.

And this was it.

"WHO ARE YOU!?"

"GAH!"

Haruto gets knocked down by a knight. His body crashes on the ground, his back against the floor, his mask getting blown away from the fall, cutting his cheek at the same time.

Before Haruto could get up, the knight stepped on his stomach, causing him to spit out saliva. The knight twists his boot into Haruto's stomach and raised his sword, ready to strike if Haruto makes a move.

Out of desperation, Haruto tries to escape, but snaps the Knight's patience instead. The sword raised higher, striking down.

"The traitor is here! I've caught the spy!!"

An at that moment, Haruto braces himself, his final thoughts flash back to a familiar smile, a familiar laughter. His heart raced, heavy yet full of adoration. His precious Shin, his valued treasure and life. Nakamura Shin. Full of regrets for not keeping his promise, he cried. He wants to live for Shin. No matter what.

He wants to go back home.

His home, Nakamura Shin.

He calls out for the last time...

"...Shin."

CRASH

Haruto snaps his eyes open, the sun's light suddenly blinding his vision. The knight in front of him no longer in sight. Haruto gasped, turning to his right to see a cloaked figure on the ground with the knight. The knight had been knocked out and the cloaked savior struggled to push themselves off the ground.

Haruto's eyes widened as he crawled his way over to his savior.

"Shin, what are you doing here!?"

"Shut up!" The cloaked figure turned around, fat and heavy tears streaming down his face. Shin forced himself off the ground, uncaring about his aching legs. He grabbed Haruto and pulled him off the ground along with the bag.

Shin drags the both of them deep in the alleyway. They behind several crates stacked on top of each other.

Haruto was about to speak, but Shin beats him to it.

"Tell me, what do I need to do to help you?" Shin asks.

"Shin, you don't-"

"You promised me." Shin cuts him off, tears still falling. He shouted in whispers. "Haruto, am I a burden to you!? What the fuck do I mean to you!?"

"You're not!" Haruto immediately answers without a second thought. "You were never a burden and you never will be! You mean so much to me Shin, I would do anything-"

"Then let me help you!" Shin cried. "Please let me help you. I'll be

your accomplice, I'll be whatever you want me to be, just please don't leave me-"

Haruto captures Shin in an embrace. "I won't leave you-"

"Then what was that bullshit I saw earlier!?" Shin cries harder. "Please don't leave me in the dark anymore Haruto, I'm scared that you're hiding so much from me! If you didn't tell me that you were leaving, I would've never been here! I would've found out that you died instead!"

"Shin..."

"I can help you, I'm not incapable. Please believe me."

"Shin, I do believe you. I know you're strong, you're quick, you're smart and you're agile."

"Then why won't you let me-"

"Because I'm scared too!" Haruto holds Shin tightly. "I'm scared to lose you. I'm so scared...Shin, I don't want you to get hurt...I don't want you to die..."

"Haruto...I love you, I would never regret or be afraid to get hurt for you." Shin says, "But I will never let myself get killed, because I have to come back to you."

Haruto's eyes widen, tears sliding down his face.

"Haruto...we can do this together." Shin pulls away to hold Haruto's face. "I'm always there for you like you're always there for me. Haruto, let me help you. You're not alone anymore..."

"Shin..." Haruto's voice cracked. He quickly wiped his tears and held Shin one more time before pulling away. He takes a deep breath and engraved Shin's words and actions into his heart, just as he always does.

Haruto could never express it in words how much Shin meant a lot to him, and what Shin does and says too. They mean so much to him.

That's right.

He wasn't alone anymore.

Shin is by his side now.

"Here's the plan..."

--

Shin and Haruto stood in the alleyway, watching several crates burn and damaged cannons and weapons all over the place. They managed to get the job done in just an hour, destroying almost all of the supplies needed for the operation to attack the Sun Kingdom.

Takahashi's Kingdom is now forced to go on the defensive. They had to evaluate and fix the damage.

"They'll be busy assessing the damage and focus on salvaging what they can. For now, it's safe to say we've delayed their plans." Haruto explains and takes Shin's hand. "Let's go back to the tower and rest."

"Mhm..." Shin runs alongside Haruto without hesitation. He looks back a little, seeing the work they've done for one last time.

--

They've returned to the tower by sunset.

"They saw your face..." Shin says, cleaning the cut on Haruto's cheek. Haruto sat on the bed whilst Shin tends to his wound.

"Yeah, but they don't know that I'm the guard here." Haruto replies, "I made sure of that. I've only ever shown my face to the captain when I became a guard. Captain wasn't there because he's out in the field mapping out the route for the battle."

"We're lucky this time, but that doesn't mean they won't be checking around and asking guards to take off their helmets. They'll report to the captain soon as well."

"I know, but I'm sure they won't today. Like I said, they're busy

dealing with the damage we caused and the captain won't return until tomorrow with his squad."

"Hm..."

Shin backs away to put away the medical supplies. He neatly places them inside its box and moved to the wooden desk where it will cuddle with all the other things.

Afterwards, they had an early dinner.

They changed into more comfortable clothes, getting rid of the several layers they were wearing.

After that, they stood as they talked to one another.

"Shin, thank you so much for everything."

Shin smiles. "Haruto, you've said it countless times now. I told you it's fine and I would always do what I can for you."

"You don't know how much you mean to me Shin." Haruto says, "You saved my life."

"Haruto-Mmpft!" Shin was silenced by a deep kiss. Without warning, he felt something soft and wet intrude his mouth. Shin moans softly at the feeling of their tongues meeting and moving against each other. Haruto's hands wander, one of them sliding under Shin's shirt. Shin mewled softly.

"Shin...My heart..." Haruto's voice carried so much desire and affection. "Let me love you more..."

"Haru-wah!" Haruto pushes Shin to the bed, caging him. He calls out more huskily. "Shin..."

Shin gulps, his body trembling in anticipation.
"Haruto...please...take me."

Haruto smashes his lips against Shin's hungrily, slowly trailing down to his neck and chest. Shin gasped, throwing his head back. Shin felt so full of love, being cared for and tenderly held like this

made his heart burst. His emotions all over the place, causing him to leak out tears and cry out.

Haruto's heart full of love and affection for the beautiful person beneath him, wanting to hold him as close as he can. Words would not be enough for him to express just how much he loves and feels love from Shin. The marks all over them visibly represent their love, their desire and happiness of being together.

And so the night went on...

And soon the sun came to greet them through the barred window. Shin felt something caress his head so tenderly, he unconsciously moves closer, wrapping his arms around a warm body...

A warm body!?

Shin's eyes snapped open. He meets Haruto's bright smiling face.

"..."

He recalled last night's events.

"You..." Shin gasped when he saw the scratch marks all over Haruto's arms and shoulders. Shin was also certain that there were more on Haruto's back. Haruto follows Shin's gaze and chuckled, cupping Shin's face.

"It's okay Shin." Haruto assures him with a gentle kiss. He then holds Shin's hand and kisses his knuckle multiple times. "This is nothing compared to what you went through last night."

"Shut up!" Shin covers Haruto's mouth. Haruto bites Shin's hand, causing him to pull away. Haruto presses his thumbs on the corners of Shin's eyes, noting how swollen they were. "You cried so much in pleasu-"

"Please stop!" Shin begs, he couldn't handle anymore of the words pouring out of Haruto's mouth. Haruto chuckled and presses an apologetic kiss on Shin's temple. "I'm sorry, I'm sorry. I won't tease you anymore."

"Do I win Shin? Am I more comfortable than the bed?" Haruto asked while giving him a small, innocent kiss. Shin turns bright red and snuggles closer to Haruto, hiding his face. Haruto hums, this was Shin's answer. Haruto gives Shin's hair several kisses, lulling Shin back to sleep.

"I love you, Shin." Haruto whispers. "So much."

"...I love you too..." Shin mumbles back.

"..." Haruto silently held back the tears from falling.

--

A few minutes later...

"Haruto, what are you doing?" Shin asks with a yawn. Haruto was packing things into his bag. Haruto smiles at him and answered.

"We're going to leave."

"Oh..." Shin fully wakes up now, becoming more aware. The two have already put on clothes, Shin just wanting to rest more so he settled on the bed. Haruto adds another piece of information.

"I already talked to Miyazaki Kei about everything."

"Eh?"

--

It was dawn when Haruto heard someone from below the tower shouting for a guard. Haruto checked through the barred window to find it was Miyazaki Kei. Haruto cautiously meets with him at the bottom of the tower, carrying his sword with him.

"Shin-kun is a dear friend of mine." Kei began. "I also understand that you did what you had to do for your country. You didn't have a choice."

"..."

Kei took a deep breath and explained further. "The stunt the two of you

pulled cancelled the entire operation. Your kingdom is safe."

Haruto almost falls to his knees in relief, but kept steady and exhaled in relief instead. Kei smiles at his reaction and continued. "But it's still dangerous here. I'm stalling them as much as I can. Shin is a dear friend of mine and I will always put my savior first, I owe him."

"What are you..."

Kei says with a firm and honest gaze. "Escape. Run away with Shin."

"..."

"It's time to go back home...We've received information that the Sun Kingdom is slowly recovering and rebuilding their defenses. They've weeded out all of our spies inside and dealt with them."

"...Miyazaki Kei." Haruto bows. "Thank you...Thank you so much."

Kei waves his hand dismissively. "I'm not doing much. I'm just relaying information."

"But still, by doing this...you're betraying your country for us-"

"Once Shin wakes up, start preparing to leave." Kei cuts him off. "They're going to check the tower pretty soon to search for the perpetrators of the incident yesterday. I've managed to deter their attention, but it won't be long before they'll search this tower and find out you did it by forcefully taking your mask off."

Before Haruto could speak up, Kei cuts him off again. "I've left two horses near the border in a forest. If you continue to head east, you should find them tied to a tree."

Kei was adamant with his decision and left no room for Haruto to say anything else. In the end, Haruto thanks him once more, on behalf of Shin as well.

--

After that was over, Haruto returned to bed with Shin, took his shirt off and cuddled with Shin, feeling his warmth.

Now Haruto's packing their things.

"Kei-san..." Shin says his name so quietly. Shin felt like he could burst all over again. He feels so grateful to Kei and wants to do something in return. He couldn't just leave without thanking Kei.

Haruto knew exactly what was going on in Shin's mind. "We can thank Miyazaki Kei by living happily, letting him know we're safe and that his efforts have not gone to waste."

Shin looked hesitant at first, but agreed at the end. "You're right...Let's do that..."

"Alright, done packing."

"WAH! What are you doing-" Haruto suddenly lifts Shin, hands snaking under Shin's knees and side. Shin quickly wraps his arms around Haruto as the man carries him down the stairs with a large bag.

"Let's go!"

"G-Go where!?"

"To the flower field!"

"Eh!?"

"I'm taking you away like I promised!" Haruto shouts, "We're going home!"

Shin was rendered speechless as tears pool on the corners of his eyes. Shin says in joy. "I'm already home. I'm with you!"

Haruto had to hold himself back from bursting as he was running down the stairs. He replied with a bright smile. "We're home!"

Soon, the two run into the forest towards the east. As Kei said, there were two horses already there waiting for them. The couple silently thanks Kei once more.

"Haruto, why are you still carrying me?" Shin asks, looking at the

other horse as Haruto mounts them both on the same horse. Haruto sets Shin in front of him and held him closely.

"Your body must be so sore from our two operations yesterday-"

"Shut up!!"

Haruto laughed and the two ride towards the east, followed by the other horse. As they journey, a questions pops up in Shin's mind.

"Haruto, this flower field..."

"Have you heard of the urban legend? The Flower Field of The East?"

"It's...real?"

"It's where my parents met after all." Haruto says.

It's really real...

"We're almost there." Haruto whispers as they enter a forest full of fog. Shin didn't have to worry or feel fear, he was with Haruto after all. They continue on through the thick fog, and soon enough, a blinding light greets them.

Shin gasps as his eyes adjusted to the new sight.

"The Flower Field of The East..."

Haruto smiles and hops down from the horse, carefully helping Shin down the horse then carrying him.

It was a sight to behold. The flower field was vast and looked endless, it looked like it go on forever. There all sorts of flowers, petals being carried by a cool wind and nature's animals peacefully living their lives.

"It's beautiful, isn't it?" Haruto asks, setting Shin down on the soft flowers. Honestly, Shin felt like he's on a bed.

Shin smiles, never looking away from the vastness. "It is."

"..."

Shin chuckles. "You're the most handsome of them all."

Haruto grins. "Shin has very good tastes."

Shin pulls Haruto down, giving his lover a kiss on the lips.

Together, they sat on a colorful field of flowers and let the wind carry their warm laughter.

~~~~~~

Finn~

Hello everyone!

How are all of you doing? How is the ending?

AN edit after wattpad went down

okay, so wattpad decided to freaking go down and I am in tears. Thank the heavens that I actually managed to rewrite everything and speedrun tf outta the two extras. The fifth and sixth extra will be out in hours because author has to rest and recover.

I will confirm that 2 or 3 more extras will also be out. There's still more to go!

Thank you so much for reading! Thank you for all the support, votes, views and comments! I'll see all of you in the next chapter!
~~~~~~

EXTRA 5: QnA

Hello! Welcome to the QnA Extra!

As of now, it's 11/28/21 here.

So let's get right into the questions and answer them!

Thank you so much for all the questions too!

--

1. To shin: Why are you so cute? I want to take you away with me (With haruto of course)
From: IamAgirl034

Shin: *Turns away*

Haruto: He's shy, but you're absolutely right. He's cute. As long as we're together, you may take us!

--

2. To haruto: Be good to Shin! And we all know you're better than alarm clock and the ring! Happy marriage ❤
From: IamAgirl034

Haruto: Hehe~I'll always be good to Shin! *in tears* , I am better than an alarm clock and ring. Facts, you are absolutely spreading wisdom. Thank you for your wishes and celebrating our marriage!

--

3. To Kei: Who is that person who you like?
From: IamAgirl034

Kei: I like Yuuji, no, I love him!

Yuuji whispering: 5 years+ pining worth it.

--

4. Who is your favourite character and only one . Just . One and no cheating
From: Retro-k

Thank you for your question! I love all my characters equally! I'm sorry!
BUT, out of all of them, Nakamura Shin/Nakajima Touma is the one I feel most closest to. His fear of betrayal comes from me and every time I write his past or something related to that, I always get emotional.

If the question is referring to a character outside of my story, then it would have to be these mfs.

[image]

I particularly like Shang Feng, the one on the right

This is Nan Hao and Shang Feng from Nan Hao and Shang Feng. If you guys haven't read it, Please read it, you won't regret it.

--

5. Who's your favorite singer? And your favorite song?

From: Fellow_Otaku_

Thank you for your question! My favorite singer is *Takayan*. I love his songs so much and they inspire me and lift my spirits up. He's basically free therapy to me and I just really love the type of music and songs he creates. My favorite song from him is *Be Alright,* which is the first song I listened to from him and what made me discover this amazing artist. Lyrics also got to me.

I love Takayan's energy, especially when he's dancing.

--

6. What is your favorite color author-san? And who is your least favorite or most favorite character?
From: jamikami

Thank you for your question! My favorite color is light pink and Pastel lime!

I love all my characters! But I feel most closest to Nakamura Shin/ Nakajima Touma. My least favorite character is Akemi Shou, I love my villains, but Akemi Shou is truly scum.

If the question is referring to a character outside of the story, then it is Shang Feng from Nan Hao and Shang Feng, once again, recommended read. My least favorite character , hmm, I can't really think of anyone so far.

--

7. What's your favorite BL book? :>
From: LillanWasTaken

Thank you for your question! My favorite BL book is Global Examination. If you guys like mystery and a badass MC and ML, OP too, then this the book for you! I just love the mystery and their romance. I'm just really into unlimited flow, puzzle-solving, death games, and game-like elements. I will literally consume it.

As for a wattpad book, it has to be The Peculiar Case of A Novel's Villain by MissClover77. It's still ongoing, but I love their writing style and the story they've built, I got hook just from reading the synopsis and I enjoyed every single second of reading it!

--

8. For Haruto: how an I become like you? You're my role model 🖤
Okay but a serious one for Haruto: are inanimate enemies more interesting than real human rivals?
From: ploof_pluto_7

Haruto: Aww, it means a lot to me that you think of me like that! However, there is no need to become me! I'm sure you're amazing

just the way you are and I know you'll keep getting better and better!

Haruto: Inanimate enemies can't fight back.

[image]

--

9. For Shin: do you sometimes miss your friends from the other world?? And did you ever think of a way to get back?
From: ploof_pluto_7

Shin: I will honestly say that I do and thinking of a way back has crossed my mind, however, I choose to stay with my family. No matter what, I'll choose Haruto over and over again.

--

10. For Kei: Is your hair naturally colored?? And how did you discover your feelings for Yuuji?
From: ploof_pluto_7

Kei: It is, genes just work in mysterious ways~As for how I discovered my feelings for Yuuji. I felt lonely after graduating high school and he had to move away to attend another university. It just didn't feel the same anymore without Yuuji and it made me realize I had feelings for him. It was also thanks to Haruto-san and Shin-kun.

--

11. For Yuuji: how and why did you start liking keiko pen-kun???
From: ploof_pluto_7

Yuuji: I thought back on Suzuki Shin's words a lot of times. When I moved to another city, I felt this familiar feeling. It was the same feeling when Kei moved away when we were kids. When Kei came back, we just naturally hang out without a word, like a natural pull to one another. Being with Kei brings me comfort and a light feeling, something I didn't feel with Shin despite liking him for a

few days, and that made me realize what Shin meant by his words.

For that, I thank you. He was by my side all this time.

--

12. For friend-san: okay first of all, I love your art. Second of all, are you self taught or did you take art/drawing classes?
From: ploof_pluto_7

Friend-san: Thank you for your question and for loving my art! I'm self taught!

--

13. For author-san: could you give tips for new authors? Like generally
And which part did you enjoy writing the most?
From: ploof_pluto_7

Thank you for your question!

When I started writing, I told myself that no matter how big of a mess I create, I can always clean it up afterwards and see where it doesn't work and I can change that. Everyone is different, and I'm sure everyone has different ways to make writing work for them, but here are my tips for new authors that work for me and hopefully, these will help you guys as well!

You have to plot out your idea. What I mean from this is getting a general idea of what you want to happen in your story. You have to have a theme, a setting, cast of characters (You can add more as time goes on, at least have the main characters prepared.), genre.

So to expand more on this, I would like to share the writing process of Villains Get Lazy Sometimes.

Theme: Romance and Fluff
Genre: Romance
Characters: Nakamura Shin (Aloof and Mellow) x Suzuki Haruto (Energetic and Playful)
Relationship: Strangers to Friends to Lovers

Setting: Highschool
What do I want to write in this story: Fluff, wholesomeness, understanding between two characters, overcoming trauma, comedic moments, Happy Ending, a little bit of drama, and comfort.

Beginning: Shin meeting his ML at the rooftop. (Emphasizing Rooftop)

(First Idea for Ending): The MC and ML getting together and ending at graduation.
(Second Idea for Ending): MC and ML going through college life together (Shin not going to the city)
(Final Revision for Ending): The MC and ML getting together and ending after marriage

My tip is to write multiple ideas. It's okay if it's a mess, it's okay if nothing makes sense at the beginning, because as you write down more ideas, drafts and plot out your story, you'll slowly connect the pieces of the story and form it. This is my experience when it comes to writing at least and hopefully, this helps you guys as well.

I don't actually write in a specific order, like starting from chapter 1, then 2, then 3. I write in a random order, for example...Chapter 1 isn't even finished writing, but I'm already writing chapter 10, 30 or there isn't even a number to the chapter, I'm just writing my idea down and the scenario and I think of ways for how chapter 1 will get to this moment. (Or edit that idea to make it easier for chap 1 to get there.) For the case of Villains Get Lazy Sometimes, Chapter 32 Winter With You, remember this?

= =

"I don't know, he'd probably say "Will you pay taxes with me for the rest of our life?"" Shin sighs, shaking his head.

"He wouldn't do that!" Kei replies strongly.

"I was joking."

"..." You sounded so serious! Kei thought.

"Or probably..."May I forever be your alarm clock? Waking up by your

side for the rest of our lives.""

= = = =

I wrote this months ago and that was just sitting there in my drafts. So because of this, it made me think more about the plot and how I can connect it from here to there, there to here. It made me think of scenarios like "How can I write chapter 31 to lead it up to this moment in chapter 32?"

So this makes me build a map of what I want to happen and slowly, the story starts to connect.

My advice is having a beginning and end prepared, at least have general idea of how you want to start it and end it, connecting it to reach that point, and you can always change that as time goes on, because what if you're writing something in the middle and you think that maybe another ending is suitable. Nothing is set in stone, as the writer, you can change the fate of your story.

It's absolutely okay if your plot starts out as a mess at first. You can always take the time to look back, clean it up, see where it needs fixing, edit it, and connect the dots. Don't be afraid to skip a draft chapter to write down a new scenario, draft or idea, even if it sounds crazy or something, at least you have an idea and you can always check back on it to see if you want it in the final revision of the story or not.

As I was writing VGLS, Chapter 11 to Chapter 15 was suppose to have a completely different storyline, like Haruto wasn't even going to confess because I was saving his confession for chapter 24. For Chapter 11 to 15, I wrote so many different drafts and ideas that was all over the place. I looked through each and every idea I wrote down and narrowed it down to what I want in the final revision. So I chose the idea of Haruto confessing earlier than planned instead of the three other ideas I wrote down.

So because I chose Haruto to confess earlier, I had to check on my other drafts to see if this would still connect the story. It was a mess, but a mess can always be cleaned up and unexpectedly, new ideas may sprout and help you think more of ways to connect the

plot and write it down.

Writing to me is like doing a jigsaw puzzle but I'm the one making the jigsaw puzzle pieces.

You can also plan out arcs at first. For example, for the case of *Very Well Then Fate*, I've written down arcs for it and the general idea of what will happen in each arc. And I write down multiple ideas and arcs, no matter how random it is, I write it down because I'll never know when I actually need it and to my surprise, wow, this random-ass idea actually works well and I'm glad I wrote it down before I forgot it. After that, I just connect it, fix it to go by order, clean up the plot holes, think of the what-ifs regarding the arc and how I can still improve it or edit it.

For the case of Not So Second Male Lead, it's written similarly to Villains Get Lazy Sometimes.

These are my tips for writers, thank you so much for your question and hopefully, these tips work for you guys and help you out. Let's help each other grow and write more beautiful stories to share with the world.

[There are changes to Very Well Then Fate. After reading through it, I realize that there isn't a strong plot surrounding it, therefore, changing Green's story completely. I apologize for this and I feel really bad for the changes. Thank you for understanding]

Which part did you enjoy writing the most?

The fluffy moments. I love writing the fluffy moments so much, as well as the comedic moments. I love writing all the parts of the story, but the fluffy moments has taken the cake and crown. HaruShin/ShinHaru moments were a blast to write and it was actually very challenging.

I wrote this story with the intention of bringing fluffy moments and spreading wholesomeness. So that's why there isn't much drama. Not too complex, not too complicated, just simple and something easy to digest, and can be a break from reading sad stories and

angst.

--

14. For Kei: could I adopt you?
From: CarmellaAsia

Kei: Let's all become a big family!

ヽ(o^▽^o)ノ

--

15. Another question to Haruto: Can I get a person like you if I sleep like Shin?
From: IamAgirl034

Haruto: I'm sure someone loves you just the way you are! Just be yourself and you'll find someone that matches you perfectly!

==

16. Do you plan on writing a mpreg book?👀
From: Shaiera_bhelle

If my readers want Mpreg, then I shall deliver! I'm an all-rounder genre author, so I have no problem writing stories with different themes. I'm the type of writer to make all kinds of books so different readers can have a variety to choose from and enjoy! So if you guys want Mpreg, I don't mind writing it!

Just comment here if you guys want it **(^^)**

EDIT: The requested Mpreg is out!

[image]

==

17. Will there be Smut?
From: Anonymous

Since this book is focused on fluff and just adorable HaruShin/

ShinHaru moments. I wasn't sure about smut. I can write smut, I'm also comfortable writing it, but as I was writing VGLS, I felt that Smut didn't fit the story well so I've decided to write little moments before Haruto and Shin do the do and after the do, I hope that satisfied the readers. I'm sorry!!

I'm so sorry if I disappointed readers expecting smut.

。゜(。ノω＼。)゜。

＝＝

18. How many books do you plan to write? I saw your description at your profile and I was just curious about it.
From: Boltage

As of now, these are confirmed for future publishing. Not all at once though, because it will be difficult for continuous updates and a few of them are still undergoing edits and planning, as well as plot fixing. There's also more than these ten stories, but still undergoing the creation process.

[image]

However, I can confirm that **RED** will come out the same time as **ORANGE**. So if any of you are interested in GL, then I may have another *Fluffy* story for you.

＝＝

I would also like to ask a question! What's your guys' favorite chapter or moment of the story? I'm really curious hehe~Just comment here!

Thank you so much for everyone's questions! They were fun to answer! Thank you so much for the support, views, votes and comments! I'll see all of you in the next extra!

-
Edit note: For some reason, the @ isn't showing up on my end. I'll edit in the names after checking what's wrong with mine. Please also tell me if you guys can see the @

EXTRA 6: Incorrect Quotes

Short Extra!

Author and Friend-san were bored that one time and this the result from the Incorrect Quotes Generator

We dont own any of these quotes, we just got them from a generator.

--

Shin: Is something burning?
Haruto: Just my love for you.
Shin: Haruto, the toaster is on fire.

= =

Shin and Haruto skipping stones on lake
Shin: It's such a beautiful lake.
Haruto, whispering: Take that you fucking lake

= =

Yuuji: Can I be frank with you guys?
Haruto: Sure, but I don't see how changing your name is gonna help.
Kei: Can I still be Kei?
Shin: Shh, let Frank speak.

= =

Shin, setting down a card: Ace of spades
Haruto, pulling out an Uno card: +4
Kei, pulling out a Pokémon card: Jolteon, I choose you
Yuuji, trembling: What are we playing

= =

Yuuji: Why are your tongues purple?
Shin: We had slushies. I had a blue one.
Haruto: I had a red one.
Yuuji: oh
Yuuji:
Yuuji: OH
Kei:
Kei: You drank each other's slushies?

= =

Yuujii: Why are Shin and Haruto sitting with their backs to each other?
Kei: They had a fight.
Yuuji: Then why are they holding hands?
Kei: They get sad when they fight.

= =

Haruto: Tell Kei about the birds and the bees.
Shin: They're disappearing at an alarming rate.

= =

Kei: What do you think Haruto will do for a distraction?
Shin: They'll probably, like, make a noise or throw a rock. That's what I would do.
Building explodes and several car alarms go off
Shin: ... or they could do that.

= =

Shin: It's dark in here
Haruto: Don't worry Shin I got this
Haruto: *Stomps their feet*
Haruto: *Skechers light up*

= =

Haruto: Whaddya call a fish with no eye?

Shin, not looking up: Myxine Circifrons
Haruto:
Haruto: fsh

= =

Shin: If there's going to be a big dramatic scene, wait until I get back.
Haruto: Of course. I can't flip this table by myself.

= =

Kei, watching the news: Someone tried to fight a squid at the aquarium today!
Haruto: *walks in covered with ink* Well, maybe the squid was being a dick.

= =

Shin: I slept for almost 12 hours but I might still be tired so lets go for 12 more just incase.
Haruto: Shin, that's a coma.
Shin: Sounds festive.

= =

HaruShin/ShinHaru Relationship Baby Stage (Chapters 1-8)

Haruto: Must be hard not being able to laugh
Shin: I do have a sense of humor you know
Haruto: I've never heard you laugh before
Shin: I've never heard you say anything funny

= =

And that's all the incorrect quotes! If you guys want to comment some incorrect quotes too, feel free! Let's spread the fun and enjoy!

Thank you so much for reading this short extra! There's still more to come! Thank you for all the support, views, votes and comments! I'll see all of you in the next extra!!

EXTRA 7: Highlight of My Life

I can do this!

He stood in front of a house so familiar, yet he had a strange feeling in his heart. It was pounding so fast, he didn't know how to calm down at all.

He gulped nervously and raised his finger to press the doorbell.

This will be the day...

This will finally be the day where he will confess to Takahashi Yuuji!

He'll ask him out on a date and use every bit of knowledge he learned from movies, novels and the dating coach and apply them at this exact moment.

"..."

After graduation, Yuuji pursued medical arts and moved very far away. It kind of felt like deja vu to Kei. When they were kids, Kei was the one to move very far away and now it was the opposite. After Yuuji left, Kei felt lonely as he did in the past. He always hung out with Yuuji and reignited their childhood friendship. After more days pass by, his heart ached and he didn't know what to do. He brushes it off as simply a lonely feeling with no complex emotions behind it.

One day, Kei was walking absentmindedly, he didn't realize that he instinctively walked to Yuuji's house because he was used to it. He was so used to coming home to Yuuji's house rather than his own.

I guess we're that close of a pair of best friends, huh...

Is what Kei thought.

"Well if it isn't Keikō pen-kun." A very familiar voice calls.

Kei spun around to see Haruto passing by. He was wearing a suit and carrying a box.

"Suzuki-san, good afternoon!" Kei greets. "What are you doing?"

"I'm just delivering some stuff to my dad's co-worker. Got sick and all." Haruto answers, then he grins at Kei. "What are you doing in front of Takahashi's house like you're about to confess or something?"

"W-WHAT!?" Kei turned bright red.

Haruto laughs like a gremlin. "Hehe, I was just joking Keikō pen-kun. Or do you actually like him, hm?"

"N-No! We're just friends!"

Haruto nods, still smiling. "Mhm. Well, I'm off then!"

"Yeah...See you..."

Confessing to Yuuji?

What a silly thing to do...

Kei's face still felt warm.

No way.

Why did that sound so nice!? Why did that make him react this way!!? Did he just feel that lonely!!? Kei was going slowly insane, did he like his best friend!?

After going through such revelations, Kei began to read romance novels and watch romance movies. It was also because of meeting Haruto that day, which reminded him how oblivious he was to Shin and Haruto's relationship. The reason why he thought Shin and Haruto were friends because their closeness reminds him of his own closeness with Yuuji as best friends.

...

Wait hold up.

"Kei-kun, what are you doing here?" It was Yuuji's mother taking out the trash. A woman with long blonde hair tied to a ponytail that rests on her shoulders. She had bright blue eyes.

"T-Takahashi-san, um..." Kei thought of an excuse. "I came here to get my clothes I left in Yuuji's room."

...

It only fueled his entire body to combust.

Yuuji's mother chuckled and opened the door wide for him. "Go ahead."

"Thank you!" Kei quickly rushes in and enters Yuuji's room. Oh crap, did he really like his best friend now!? Why did Haruto have to go and say that!? Kei squats on the floor, hands over his head as his eyes swirl in confusion. His feelings were all over the place, puzzled as to how he really feels towards Yuuji.

One thing was for sure, he wanted to spend time with Yuuji again.

He couldn't exactly tell what emotions he was feeling right now, but he wanted to be Yuuji.

Kei looks up to see a lot of his things lingering in Yuuji's room. Kei stands back up and began to collect his articles of clothing. After a few minutes, he meets Yuuji's mother downstairs who was cleaning the hallway. She smiled gently. "Did you get everything? Nothing missed, right?"

Kei smiles back. "Mhm, thank you Takahashi-san."

After a bit of small talk, Kei leaves the house and walks back home.

"..." Ahh, I want to see Yuuji.

As he thought about more, he decided not to care if it romantic or platonic. He just wants to Yuuji. That's all.

--

Romance Marathon Day 25.

Best friends to Lovers theme novels and movies.

Kei choked.

Romance Marathon Day 26

Contacting a dating coach to explain his feelings.

Dating coach is intrigued.

Romance Marathon Day 27

I like Takahashi Yuuji.

In a romantic way.

HOW DID I NOT NOTICE I'VE LIKED HIM UNCONSCIOUSLY!!?

--

It was a day after their class reunion. Yuuji would be leaving the next day to return to the hospital in their town for work. Kei mustered up all his courage to confess to Yuuji at this moment or else he'd have to wait for who knows how long for Yuuji to finally get off of work.

"Kei? What are you doing?"

"Y-Yuuji!"

Yuuji suddenly opened the door, blinking in confusion. "I saw you from my window. What are you doing? Come inside."

"E-Excuse me then!"

The two retreat inside Yuuji's room. Kei was slightly surprised. Yuuji's room almost looked empty however filled with much paperwork. Ever since Yuuji came back, the roles have switched yet again. Yuuji was the one to come by Kei's house more often and leave his things there, notes and gifts.

"It does look a bit empty, huh?"

Kei covered his mouth. Did he say that out loud!?

Yuuji scratched the back of his head. "Your things is what made my room look like a normal room Kei."

Kei gulped. "I-Is that so?"

Yuuji nods before clearing his throat. "So what brings you here?"

"I well..." *Come on, Kei! Don't chicken out! You can do this! No matter what happens you have to confess!* "I came here to give you the new pamphlet for our Stationery Store!"

...

WHY!?

Yuuji's eyes widen slightly as a weak smile makes its way on Yuuji's face. He looked...disappointed. Kei's heart ached.

"I see..." Yuuji replies.

Awkward silence fills the room, something Kei wasn't used to. Ever since he became aware of his feelings for Yuuji, he became more conscious and his ability to naturally adapt into awkward sitautions suddenly vanishes when it comes to Yuuji.

He had to remind himself that this was his chance. He can't just keep dodging forever. "I also came here for another reason."

Yuuji perks up.

Kei continues. "To tell that I..."

Kei mumbles something incoherent. Yuuji comes closer, their bodies inches away. Kei's heart beats faster as Yuuji asks for him to repeat what he said.

"Yuuji I..."

"..."

Kei grips the hem of his sweater. "...I like you."

"..."

"..."

Did Yuuji hear him clearly? Kei was sure he said more louder this time.

"Wah!"

Yuuji suddenly gripped both of Kei's arms and asked, a hint of desperation cracking through his voice. "What do you mean by like?"

Kei freezes. "Like...as in...I want to go out with you."

Yuuji confirms. "Go out as in literal going out or...confessing with intentions-"

"Romantic, okay!" Kei burst, closing his eyes and wanting to cover his burning face if it weren't for Yuuji holding his arms so tightly. "I want to date you and do couple things with you!"

"..."

"Yuuji?" Kei opens his eyes hesitantly. "I'm sorry, did I..."

Did I ruin everything?

Before Kei could say anything, he was suddenly engulfed into a tight embrace. "Yuuji!?"

"Kei, I also like you."

"...Eh!?" Kei shouted in disbelief, unable to see Yuuji's flustered yet joyful expression.

--

Highlight of My Life:Side Takahashi Yuuji

"You'll find that someone too. He's closer than you can imagine."

These words have been following Yuuji ever since that day he

confessed to Shin. He thought about it multiple times and only then did he realize when he had to seperate with *him* once more.

Miyazaki Kei.

No one was close to him like Kei was.

"Yuuji, look what I got!"

"Yuuji, welcome home! Your mom and I are baking together!"

"I know you like this brand, that's why I got you this!"

"Oh! Look! Isn't that the game we used to play together when we were kids!?"

"Yuuji, I'll always be there for you!"

The person closest to him all along, the one he truly held dear in his heart ever since childhood is...Miyazaki Kei.

The childhood friend he would always stick to was in fact someone he held dear for so so long. It hit Yuuji like a hurricane that it took this long for him to realize. Because of the guilt he felt towards Shin, he hadn't realized what his true feelings were.

Guilt isn't true love.

He understands that more than anything after the confession and talking with Haruto. Love is...being ready to hold on and let go.

Didn't he want to hold onto Kei?

Those were his feelings when Kei moved away when they were kids. He wanted to hold on so badly but he was powerless to do so...

But now...Kei's back.

Kei has returned to his side.

And this time...

I'll completely hold on.

No matter what.

--

"I like you, Kei." Yuuji confesses. "It was always you."

"Yuuji..."

"My feelings for you are genuine." Yuuji adds firmly, leaving no room for doubt. "I realized that you were the one I wanted to hold and cherish. I still do now, I want to always hold and cherish you."

"..." Kei's eyes widen, his body trembling in shock and happiness.

Yuuji holds Kei closer, "And I will gladly tell you over and over again, when or where, I will choose you."

Kei knew that Yuuji will explain to him everything and he will listen. Their relationship will grow and they continue to nurture it lovingly.

The two embrace each other in silence, digesting their new relationship and realizations. They're really together now.

Then...

Kei is reminded of his original objective.

"Yuuji...?"

"Yes?"

"Can we...go on a date?" Kei asks, head down but eyes looking up at Yuuji in anticipation. Yuuji nods immediately with a smile and holds Kei's hand.

"Wherever you want go, I'll follow."

And they'll have the time to talk about all the things they want to tell each other. The hidden feelings that they've had since childhood. They were finally aware of it and there was so much to

unload and make up for all the years.

Kei hums cheerfully, his eyes full of joy and adoration for Takahashi Yuuji and the same can be seen in Yuuji's eyes for Miyazaki Kei.

This was another one of his days he would like to highlight.

And so he did.

They couldn't believe it...Childhood until today...

They've been Sweethearts Since.

~~~~~~~

Helloooo everybody!

How are y'all doing today?

And so KeiJi/YuuKei have confessed to another and are finally together!

ALSO

ALSO

[image]

It's gonna happen y'all.

Haruto wasn't joking around.

He was actually serious with his advice.

And this is the final Extra that I will be publishing. I am sad to let this go, but this is where everything is concluded. Everyone's stories
~~~~~~~

have been told and they will continue to live happily and create memories. Thank you so much for joining me and this story and its characters.

Thank you for the all support, views, votes and comments.

I'll see all of you in the next note~

WINNER OF THE NEW STORY VOTING!

And the winner is...

[image]

CONGRATULATIONS!

Not So Second Male Lead will be published soon!

After rechecking the chapters and making sure everything's all good to go! I'll immediately publish it! So be on the look out! Especially tomorrow at **11/30/21 (6:00 - 7:00 AM PST)**

The reason why I am doing this is because I am working on several other stories, I cannot publish both because it will be difficult to focus on continuous updates from so many stories. So that's the reason.

Thank you so much everyone! Thank you for the support, views, votes and comments! I really appreciate it! I'll see all of you in the new story!

--

[image]

--

Thank You From FluffBall88

Hello everyone!

When I first started this book with just three chapters, I was worried because english isn't my original language and it took a lot of time to learn it. I was also worried because this might not be an enjoyable story.

Maybe Haruto was too much?

Maybe Shin was too mean?

Maybe this scene was too weird?

So many thoughts swirled through my mind.

But seeing the views grow steadily, the votes, and all the wonderful comments, it gave me the motivation to keep moving forward. So I am very grateful for everyone here and there cannot be even a single day where I can't appreciate what you've done for me guys. Thank you so much for everything, for deciding to read my story, stay with it until the end, for simply just viewing, adding it to your reading lists or library, for voting, for commenting, for supporting, even just taking a glimpse of the story and for following me.

Thank you for everything!

(シ_ _)シ

It has been a great experience sharing this story with you guys and creating wonderful memories.

Rinyu AKA Friend-san's message: Hello everyone! I haven't done much for this story other than share some drawings and funny

memes, but this book meant a lot to me. Many thanks to all of you who decided to read this story and supported Fluffball. The comments on my drawings help me gain more confidence and I'll continue to work alongside Fluffball, for a hint, I'm planning to draw on one of the covers for their story. So please look forward to that! Thank you for being with us!

Once again, thank you for everything!

I'll see you guys in the next story!

{VGLS 1M READS ANIMATION SPECIAL!}

[image]

Villains get Lazy Sometimes has reached 1 MILLION VIEWS

☆*:.。.o(≧▽≦)o.。.:*☆

Thank you so much for all the support for Villains Get Lazy Sometimes and for taking the time and choosing to read it! I really appreciate it and words aren't enough to express how happy and thankful I am for all the support!

Therefore Rinyu and I would like to present...

SURPRISE!

{Villains Get Lazy Sometimes 1 MIL READS SPECIAL!} - [Kimi Janakya Dame Mitai] !

Animation by : Rayu

A special animation dedicated to celebrating 1 Mil reads! Once again, thank you so much and this wouldn't have happened without your support!

https://youtu.be/8g8afLB1dJg

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v＝8g8afLB1dJg

Please feel free to comment and head to the youtube video itself!

Once again, thank you!

{VGLS CHRISTMAS SPECIAL}

HELLO EVERYBODY!

HAPPY HOLIDAYS!

And it's super fine if you don't celebrate any holidays in your country or simply just don't celebrate holidays! Let's have fun today with a new special chapter for VGLS! I cannot let go of Shin and Haruto! So, we have christmas special!

What makes this Christmas special even special is a...

A SPECIAL CHRISTMAS ILLUSTRATION FROM OUR DEAR FRIEND-SAN,

[image]

She made the VGLS animation for us all!!

And with that said, let's move onto our Christmas Special!

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

VGLS Short Christmas Special

"Shin, there's so much snow this year!" Haruto laughed cheerfully as he spun around. It was late in the afternoon and the pair were walking home after having lunch with their parents and sightseeing the town. They were passing by an empty park and since nobody
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

was around, Haruto decided to let loose. He still would have with people around, but he wouldn't completely go all out.

Shin sighed, but fondly. He watched as Haruto crouched and gathered snow into his palms.

Haruto's right, there's a lot of snow this year. It was so quick to rise and tower over a lot of things on the ground.

"Shin, look! I made a little snowman!"

Shin approached Haruto to take a closer look at this snowman. Haruto just grabbed pebbles and stuck them on the snowman's face. Some eyes and a nose. Shin chuckled and crouched beside Haruto.

"It's adorable."

"..."

"You're adorable."

"Hehehe..." Haruto scooped the snow and made a snowball. Shin raised his eyebrow at the smug expression on his husband's face and Shin could clearly tell what the man had in store for him.

"Don't you fucking dare."

"I love you!" Haruto shouted as he threw the snowball, hitting Shin's face. Shin hisses and shivers at the cold. Haruto quickly gets up to run and Shin immediately makes his own snowball, throwing it at Haruto, hitting his nape.

"Crap, that's cold!"

"Love you!" Shin stuck his tongue out after his confession, and ran the opposite direction. Haruto laughed and moved to make another snowball. His husband moves to the park equipment, hiding behind the slide.

"Don't hide Shin!"

"It's called strategy."

And for the next fifteen minutes, they threw snowballs at each other, laughing and throwing heatless insults. Their long battle ended once Shin tackled Haruto into the snow and straddled him. Shin was prepared to dump a bunch of snow on Haruto, who quickly surrendered.

"Shin, you win! You win!"

"Hmph!" Shin huffed and threw the snow aside. "Look at you."

"Oh? I know I'm handsome Shin-"

"No, rudolph."

"Ack!" Haruto cried.

Shin poked Haruto's red nose and frowned, "You're so red...Let's go home and take a bath."

"..." Haruto smiles fondly and softly at Shin, reaching out his hand to cup Shin's cheek. Haruto pushes himself up to properly wrap his arms around Shin's waist and leave a kiss on his husband's cheek. Haruto teases, "Are you gonna bathe me?"

Shin rolls his eyes and leaned closer to whisper something into Haruto's ears.

"Haruto, I'll..."

Shin smirks as left Haruto frozen on the ground. He got up to pat the snow off his clothes and then pull Haruto up from the ground. "Alright, let's go home."

And in the end, Shin had to drag a completely red Haruto home.

At least he had a heater on the way home now.

(Haruto: Hey, back off Heater! I'm the new heater now! Hmph!)

END.

~~~
~~~

And so a snowman and a heater have to face Haruto's wrath! Did y'all have fun with this extra? I know I do because I miss writing about them! Happy holidays everybody and once again, let's all have a chill day whether we celebrate or not. Thanks everyone so much for reading and for all the support for my stories!

I wouldn't be able to get this far without you guys.

Thank you everyone once again for coming this far with me! Thank you everyone for all the support, views, votes and comments!

I'll see everyone in the next updates and future stories to come!